

# BRERETON FAMILIES OF IRELAND

*In Search of My Irish Ancestors*

*By*

*Faye Brereton-Goodwin, Canada*  
*brereton.faye@gmail.com*



***One Irish Brereton Crest - a demi-unicorn, collared***

## INTRODUCTION



Author, Faye Brereton-Goodwin is a fourth generation Canadian and a descendant of four Irish families who all immigrated to Canada; the Martins, Doaks, Willis's and Breretons. She is the great-great-granddaughter of Dr. David Brereton (1800 - 1861) and Margaret Brereton of 12 York Street, Dublin City, Ireland.

According to The Times (27 August 1839 edition) her great-grandfather, James Westropp Brereton, was a Sub-Inspector in the (Royal) Irish Constabulary, Limerick. He did serve an apprenticeship as an attorney and a solicitor but never practised.

In 1864 he married Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Harnett, eldest daughter of Richard Creagh Harnett, Esq., solicitor, Listowel, Co. Kerry.

James and family arrived in Canada where he was appointed Dominion Commissioner of Police on 20 December 1878, Ontario, Canada. James died in Winnipeg, Manitoba, Canada

Faye can be reached at [brereton.faye@gmail.com](mailto:brereton.faye@gmail.com)

### MY SEARCH

For many years I have been searching for my Brereton ancestors, most likely because my father died when I was very young and with his death, links to my Brereton heritage were lost.

Initially, the search uncovered the diaries of my grandfather, David Leslie Dean Brereton (born Bantry, Ireland) and great-grandfather and Captain James Westropp Brereton (born Dublin, Ireland). Two visits to Brereton Hall in Cheshire in the 1990s followed; however it was my trip to Cheshire, England for the 2001 Brereton Reunion that provided the momentum necessary to seriously tackle an involved history.

By 2002 I completed my first history '*In Search of My Family*' and circulated it to Brereton friends and family - includes those in the U.S. and Australia. The history contained many photos of Brereton-related churches, tombs, houses, commemorative were taken suring windows, coats of arms of various branches, views of Brereton Hall and so much more. Most were taken during my travels to England.

The timeline of this history begins with the first mention of the Brereton name in the *Domesday Book*, commissioned by William the Conqueror who invaded England in 1066; and follows various branches of the family, including Breretons who immigrated to Australia, New Zealand, South Africa, Canada, the United States, Zimbabwe and Ireland.

While the initial book contained some information about the Irish Breretons, in spite of all my research and writing I had failed to find my great-great grandparents. I am pleased to report that after much more research and a little luck I was able to solve this mystery. My great-great-grandfather was Doctor David Brereton born circa 1808; a resident of number 12 York Street, Dublin, Ireland. Church records

provided his name and the name of his children – but failed to identify any siblings or his wife’s maiden name. So the search continues.

As a result of all the new information I have gathered it seemed appropriate to share this information with other Breretons by writing my version of *Brereton Families of Ireland*. This history represents the second rewrite and contains additional information.

## ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

As always, in compiling family information, there are many people and sources to recognize for their contribution, starting with Ann Beverly Coltman who shared, with me some genealogical research and stories gathered by Patrick Montague-Smith. It was invaluable. Similarly, Ann’s 1977 thesis which was titled *A Comparative Study of the Breretons of Wisconsin and the Breretons of South Africa their pedigrees and biographies* helped me in so many ways, when I tackled my Cheshire Brereton Family History.

For those who have not heard of Patrick Montague-Smith; he was a genealogist, editor of *Debrett’s Peerage* and a Brereton on his mother’s side. Patrick had planned to track the Brereton Hall title and so, in the spring of 1948, letters and articles appeared in major newspapers throughout the British Empire and its former colonies appealing for information *to help solve the mystery of the unclaimed title of Lord Brereton, Baron of Leighlin, created by King James I.*

Patrick was interested in biographies, life stories and reminiscences as well as pedigrees, and over the years he gathered a significant amount of information from Breretons all over the world. Apparently he also had visits from some who hoped to discover where they fit into the Brereton lexicon. Patrick died in 1986, and to the best of my knowledge never published his planned Brereton book. By incorporating some of his research into this volume, Patrick’s typewritten notes will not be lost and I sincerely hope he would be pleased to see the information shared with his Brereton kin.

After downloading my histories on [www.brereton.org](http://www.brereton.org) (a website managed by Bruce Brereton) many Brereton descendants have contacted me thanking me for the histories and often providing additional information – which I have added to this revised version (providing reference notes when appropriate). In one case the information provided resulted in my writing a history of the Bedford Breretons of England. There are now four of my histories on Bruce’s website:

*Breretons Families of Ireland*  
*Brereton Hall Estate*  
*The Breretons of Cheshire, England*  
*The Brereton Family of Bedford*

## RESEARCH

Anyone who has ever attempted to research their family knows there is a great deal of information readily available on the *web*; however, finding specific, validated and relevant information is not an easy task. Over time I have become quite proficient in finding interesting Brereton data, in the form of books, newspaper clippings, church records, certificates and such. The difficulty became finding a format for capturing this information and limiting the scope of the history so it remained a manageable task.

While I chose to follow certain families, there is an appendix where I have identified lists of data and research sources, in the hope that others may find the information helpful in continuing their searches.

I have also used footnotes extensively, throughout the history, identifying sources, whenever possible, and adding details that enhance the Brereton story.

While working my way through the various papers and records it became apparent that not all family records agreed, so tracking lineages became a much more time consuming and at times frustrating undertaking. Two such examples relate to 1) the father of Henry and William Brereton who married *Blount* sisters and 2) Thomas Brereton of Dublin, of the Pennsylvania line. The decisions I made with respect to the two family lines were chosen after considerable research; I do hope you concur with my choices.

I have certainly attempted at all times to validate the family connections and other information; however, notwithstanding my good intentions, some readers may have additional information and artefacts that impact this history or enhance the story. I look forward to hearing from interested Breretons in this regard and I will continue to update and expand this history, as time and new information permits.

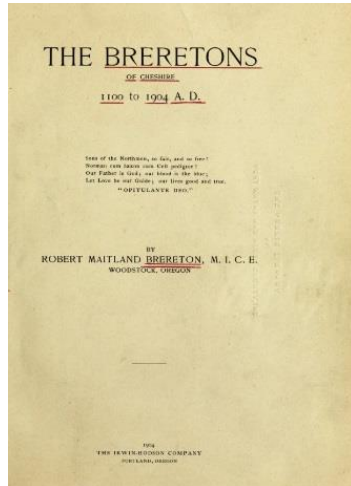
### **TRACKING FAMILY HISTORIES**

Initially I included a Table of Contents, where I listed many Irish Brereton branches, for example, the Rathurles Breretons; and identified the individual family members by branch/lineage. In addition, wherever possible I identified a location/place name(s) for each Brereton providing the town and county in Ireland; and when appropriate identified places outside Ireland by a specific location and County. This information is often critical when linking branches of the Worldwide Brereton family. One of the problems becomes keeping this table up to date as new information is added - or information moved within the history. So, I would suggest the reader should rely on the information provided in the narrative using the table as a guide. The Table of Contents is not included in this June 2014 edition; however, if you would like a copy you can contact me and I will forward same.

Within the narrative portion of the history, individual members are identified by numbering the generation, e.g. 1) first generation, 1.1) second generation, 1.1.1) third generation etc. The numbering continues within each family when sufficient information is available regarding family members; consequently, at times individuals are identified without being numbered.

To help track families and possible links between families (particularly when two Breretons married) my husband Bob and I painstakingly numbered each individual and charted them using a CAD programme (the information is actually printed on a very large roll of paper). At times I have identified individuals in the footnotes with a number which corresponds to the chart numbering. This information has been included for my reference purposes. Needless to say Bob's chart, his proof reading at various times and his patience through this long process has been invaluable to my research and writing.

One of the books I reviewed when completing this history was written by Robert Maitland Brereton; his introduction echoes my purpose for learning more about this interesting family.



*My object in writing the following history of this very ancient family, and in showing its pedigree from the time of the Norman conquest down to the present year of 1904, is that my children and grandchildren may, when I have passed over to the spirit life, keep in memory some interesting facts concerning their paternal ancestry, and also retain a kindly interest in their kinsfolk in the old country and in the old homes of their forefathers. I feel that it is good to take a wholesome pride in being able to trace, without any doubt, our genealogy for a period extending over seven hundred years of English history, and that of father to son consecutively. During this period history records many notable events: the mingling of the old Celtic, Saxon, and Norman blood in families: the evolution of the Anglo-Saxon race from barbarism into chivalry adopted to turbulent times, and from thence into the present age of a far nobler civilization, centuries, we are able, at the present time, to trace lineage. The Brereton family, being one of these ancient and noble ones, and having (according to momentum pedigree of the*

*family) royal blood descent from the maternal side, which carries it back to Kenneth, first Celtic King of Scotland. A.D.850; and to Egbert, first Saxon King of all England: and to William the Conqueror's sister, Margaret, 1066; have had their pedigree especially recorded throughout the above mentioned ancient documents. Some of the leading members are mentioned in history as holding high offices in the courts of Henry VII, Henry VIII, Queen Elizabeth, James I, Charles I and Charles II.*

## SHARING

I do enjoy searching for new information and especially finding the links between various families. There are very interesting stories of Breretons to be found; members of the military, clergy, doctors, lawyers, law makers and law enforcers, merchants, vintners, scholars and so much more. It is also a story of families who bravely travelled the world. I hope you find this a fun, interesting and enlightening history! For me, sharing the history and corresponding with other Brereton continues to be an important part of my history projects.

This history was written for my own family and for sharing with other interested Breretons, consequently, it must not be used for commercial purposes without the written permission of the author. The document has been uploaded in a PDF format to discourage alteration by others.

I would also ask that you reference this history, as a source document, when using any part of it for your history; as I have attempted to do throughout this history.

This is a living document and as such is updated as I receive new information. Revisions will be uploaded on the Brereton.org website at least annually. I can be reached at [brereton.faye@gmail.com](mailto:brereton.faye@gmail.com) and look forward to hearing from you and learning your stories.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE NO
<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>AN HISTORIC PERSPECTIVE</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>BRERETON BRITISH ANCESTRY</b>	<b>16</b>
<b>BRERETON HALL CONNECTION</b>	<b>18</b>
<p>Sir William Brereton, twelfth Lord of Brereton was Chief Justice and Lord High Marshall of Ireland. He married twice; first to Alice Savage and to Elinor Ipstones. Their heir, William Brereton (1502-1524) and some siblings are identified, however, for the purpose of this history only the descendants of William Brereton who travelled with his father to Ireland will be documented at this time.</p>	
<b>BRERETON FAMILIES OF COUNTY LAOIS (formerly County Queens)</b>	
<b>Breretons of Loughgioge</b>	<b>22</b>
<b>Breretons of Ballyadams</b>	<b>43</b>
<b>Westropp Breretons</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>BRERETONS OF COUNTY CARLOW</b>	
<b>Carrigslaney Breretons</b>	<b>66</b>
<b>BRERETON FAMILIES OF COUNTY OFFALY (formerly County Kings)</b>	
<b>Introduction</b>	<b>75</b>
<b>Breretons of Rathmore</b>	<b>81</b>
<b>Breretons of Boveen (also Dane County, Wisconsin, USA)</b>	<b>89</b>
<b>Breretons of Killurin (also USA and New Zealand)</b>	<b>93</b>
<b>ohn Brereton of County Offaly (also Canada and the USA)</b>	<b>103</b>
<b>Arthur Brereton of County Offaly (also Province of Quebec, Canada)</b>	<b>107</b>
<b>Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Brereton</b>	<b>112</b>
<b>BRERETONS OF COUNTY TIPPERARY</b>	
<b>Breretons of Rathurles</b>	<b>118</b>
<b>Breretons of Old Court</b>	<b>134</b>
<b>Breretons of Clash, Toomyvare and Clonlee</b>	<b>140</b>
<b>BRERETONS OF DUBLIN</b>	
<b>reretons of Pennsylvania</b>	<b>145</b>
<b>John Brereton of Mountmellick and Dublin City</b>	<b>158</b>
<b>William Brereton</b>	<b>160</b>
<b>William Brereton (son of Henry)</b>	<b>164</b>
<b>Doctor David Brereton</b>	<b>166</b>

**BRERETONS OF COUNTY KILDARE**

<b>Breretons of Martinstown</b>	<b>196</b>
<b>Breretons of Coolayna and Windmill</b>	<b>198</b>
<b>Breretons of Baltinglass</b>	<b>202</b>
<b>APPENDIX:</b>	<b>208</b>
Resources, church and census records, web sites, family listings etc.	

**NOTE:** This Brereton History has been researched and written by Faye Brereton- Goodwin of Canada. It is her property and is not to be used for commercial purposes. She can be contacted at [brereton.faye@gmail.com](mailto:brereton.faye@gmail.com)

## AN HISTORIC PERSPECTIVE

### THE PROTESTANT REFORMATION AND THE OFFALY AND MUNSTER PLANTATIONS<sup>1</sup>

In 1533<sup>2</sup>, when Henry VIII tried to marry Anne Boleyn, the Roman Catholic Church forbade him from doing so because he was already married. Henry found no way to get around this other than nullifying the authority of the church. So Henry declared that the Pope was no longer head of the Church of England and installed himself as head, effectively eliminating the right of the Pope to have the final word on church matters in England. As a result of this Henry was able to marry Anne Boleyn.

In 1536, the Church in Ireland was ordered to follow suit and recognize Henry as head of the Church; however most of the Irish citizenry refused to recognize the king as leader of the church and continued to regard the Pope as head. Some Bishops *reformed* to Henry's church but soon became Roman Catholics once again.

During his reign, Henry also took action to dissolve the many monasteries in England and Ireland, places that had existed for over eleven centuries. He sold monastery lands and scattered the Monks; an action that greatly angered the peasant population. Monks had often been the ones who nursed the sick and cared for the poor in the local communities.

By 1549, there were many Roman Catholics in Europe who (led by German priest Martin Luther) were protesting against the corruption in the Roman Catholic Church. Their protests and actions became known as *The Protestant Reformation* and their followers were called *Protestants*.

King Edward became very interested in the Protestant movement and felt that the Church of England was still too similar to the Roman Catholic Church and he ordered that confessions, processions and the doctrine of transubstantiation be removed. Thus the Church of England became more similar to the new Protestant churches that were appearing all over Europe. Most Irish refused to accept these changes to the church, in part because the new rules were written only in English (which they were unable to read. As a result Ireland remained Roman Catholic while England gradually became more and more Protestant.

When Queen Mary, a Roman Catholic monarch ascended the throne in 1553 she repealed the anti-Rome laws and made England Catholic once again. The Irish welcomed this change, however Queen Mary did not appear to regard their common faith as a reason for her to treat Ireland any more kindly than had her Protestant predecessor.

In 1556, she sent her army into what became the King's County (Offaly) and Queen's County (Laois/Leix) forcibly removing most of the native Irish from the area and giving the land to English (and mainly Catholic) settlers. For the next fifty years, the Irish (who had been evicted from the land) relentlessly attacked the settlers. The attacks continued until 1600.

---

<sup>1</sup> Reference internet: 1541 - 1598: The Protestant Reformation & the Offaly & Munster Plantations  
[www.wesleyjohnston.co](http://www.wesleyjohnston.co)

<sup>2</sup> Sir William Brereton travelled to Ireland in 1534



In 1558, Queen Elizabeth I came to the English throne and England once again became Protestant. Although she was funding colonies in the vast, newly discovered land across the Atlantic, she still regarded Ireland, being so much closer and of similar climate, as a much more convenient place to colonize. Her reign was dogged by rebellions in Ireland. An attack by the O'Neill's of Tyrone was defeated in 1561 and two revolts by the Fitz Gerald's of Cork and Kerry were put down in 1575 and 1580 respectively. Queen Elizabeth took advantage of the defeat of the Fitz Gerald's in Cork and began a plantation in Munster; promising settlers the same kind of wealth that others were finding in the Americas. Consequently, many English came and settled in what had been Fitz Gerald land. The English quickly started farming and developing towns and by 1587 they were prospering.

In 1598, the colony was devastated by a co-coordinated Irish attack; from which the English planters never recovered, although many English remained in isolated areas.

At the time, Ulster was the last bastion of pure Celtic life in Ireland. The genetics and culture of most of had mingled with a variety of settlers resulting in a new hybrid containing cultural components of Celtic, Viking, Norman and English origins. Ulster was largely shielded from these changes because it was defended by strong clans, particularly the O'Neill's in Tir Eoghain (Tyrone). It was also further away from the Norman invasions (which took place on the south coast) and much of the land was marshy and thinly-soiled – so may have been regarded as inferior land and not worth conquering.

Many native Ulstermen attacked settlers and burned crops; resulting in some of the attackers being shipped to the continent. However many native Irish stayed and became employees of the settlers, and the Ulster Plantation became a very successful plantation. While these events were unfolding, the power of the English Parliament in Ireland was steadily increasing. Parliament was an elected organization set up by the King James to manage the country, as it was becoming too much work for him. Although officially ruled by the King, Parliament was increasing its power to such an extent that it could no longer be relied upon to do what the King wanted.

Around this time, Hugh O'Neill, the Earl of Tir Eoghain decided that the increased English control of the rest of Ireland was a threat to his Celtic heritage, Brehon laws and Catholic faith. Concerned by the strength of the English, he decided to pre-empt an English attack and strike first. The English were totally unprepared and following successive offensives were repelled from Ulster. As a result, the English decided to cut their losses and dug-in around the edges of Ulster. They built a series of forts around the province's southern limits, thereby forcing the Irish to attack the English forts rather than attack on even terms. While this gave the English the advantage it was not until 24 December 1601 at the *Battle of Kinsale* that O'Neill's army was defeated. O'Neill retreated into Tir Eoghain but did not surrender. Rather than invading Ulster to finish off O'Neill, the English strengthened their forts and started launching commando-style raids into Ulster, destroying crops. They hoped to starve O'Neill into submission or into launching an unprepared attack. O'Neill did attack again, and was defeated by Lord Mountjoy at Omye (Omagh) in 1602<sup>3</sup>.

In 1603, O'Neill and the English signed the *Treaty of Mellifont*, which permitted O'Neill to keep his land while adopting English law and shedding his Irish title. However, the English felt that the Treaty of Mellifont was not enough to maintain control of Ulster. They knew that Catholic Spain could supply the Ulstermen with arms to launch an uprising against them, so they decided to plant Ulster with

---

<sup>3</sup> Even today a town near Omagh is called Mountjoy.

Protestant settlers. However, they remembered the lessons learned from previous plantations in Laois and Offaly and particularly Munster where settlers had suffered from attacks by the Irish. So, this time the settlers would live in specially built fortified towns known as Plantation Towns.

In 1609, during the reign of King James I, the English mapped four million acres of land and in 1610 started dividing it. The counties of Down, Monaghan and Antrim were planted privately; counties Derry and Armagh were settled<sup>4</sup> with English; counties Tyrone and Donegal were settled with Scots and counties Fermanagh and Cavan were settled by both Scots and English. It turned out that the vast majority of the settlers were Scottish and they brought with them a new form of Christianity: Presbyterianism. While this was a protestant religion it was different than both Roman Catholicism and the Church of England. The Scots also brought new farming methods and a Puritan lifestyle. This made north-east Ireland culturally very different from the rest of the island.

King Charles I (reign 1625-1649) first came into conflict with his Parliament in 1629 when he ordered that taxes be raised and Parliament refused. His response was to abolish Parliament and he ruled England on his own for the next eleven years. He was not supported by his subjects and by 1640 was short of money. Eventually he was forced to reinstate Parliament.

In 1642, conflict broke out again when King Charles tried to arrest five Members of Parliament who had been actively disagreeing with his policies. The Members of Parliament fled into the back streets of London and when the King went after them, the citizens expelled him angrily from their city. At the time, this was a direct violation by the people of the supreme power of the King and marked the beginning of the *English Civil War*. The English who supported the King (*Cavaliers*) had support in Northern England and Wales and the Parliamentarians (*Roundheads*) had support in the remainder of England. Despite a fairly even start, in 1646, the *Roundheads* forced the King to surrender.

At the ceasefire negotiations King Charles would not agree to the Roundhead terms and after a stalemate, war erupted again in 1648. Once more, the Cavaliers were defeated but this time the Roundheads did not accept surrender and instead, in 1649, they captured and executed King Charles. England found itself with no King and for the next 11 years England became a republic of sorts. It was ruled from 1653 to 1658 by General Oliver Cromwell, a Protestant fundamentalist and an reportedly, an extremely cruel man. He was given the title *Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England*. Cromwell had been active in Ireland long before he undertook this new role.

In 1641, just prior to the *Civil War*, the Irish of Ulster had begun an uprising, attacking the planters who had settled in the area thirty years earlier. As a result of the uprising, between ten and fifteen thousand Protestant planters were killed by the Irish at places such as Portadown. Due to the Civil War that was underway in England, the King did not assist the English Planters in Ireland.

Following the end of the Civil War in 1649 Cromwell landed at Dublin with twelve thousand men with the intention of punishing those who had been involved in the uprising. He first attacked Drogheda and captured it, killing over three thousand people, then marched on Wexford town and massacred several hundred more. The towns of Cork, Bandon, Kinsale and Youghal surrendered. Cromwell left Ireland in 1650 having dealt a severe blow to the Irish.

---

<sup>4</sup> At the time the term for settled was planted (from Plantations)

A problem of equal concern to Cromwell after the Civil War, however, was the fact that most of the soldiers in the Roundhead army still needed to be paid for their time served in the Civil War. Parliament had no money to give them, so Cromwell decided to pay them in land. He forcibly moved thousands of Irish from their homes in the counties of Munster and Leinster and resettled them in counties Clare, Galway, Mayo and Roscommon. This was by far the poorest land in Ireland and, to make matters more difficult, they were not allowed to live within three miles of the coast. This strip, given to Cromwell's soldiers, was called the *Mile Line*.

In 1652, the newly cleared land in Munster and Leinster was given to Protestants in what was called the *Cromwellian Settlement*. The result of this action meant that there was no part of Ireland where Catholics owned more than one-half of the land. As a result of Cromwell's belief in fundamental Protestantism and his hatred of Catholicism, he claimed to be acting on God's behalf when he expelled approximately one thousand Catholic priests from Ireland.

Cromwell died in 1660 and was buried in state in Westminster Abbey in London. As there was no suitable successor as Lord Protector, the English Parliament reinstated the monarchy with King Charles II, albeit with carefully reduced powers.

Although King Charles II relaxed the anti-Catholic laws that Cromwell had introduced, he made no attempt to reverse the land confiscations that had taken place over that period in Ireland. King Charles II had Cromwell's body exhumed, hung, decapitated and the body thrown in a latrine. His head was put on a post where it remained until a storm finally dislodged the skull over fifty years later.

In 1688, a Europe-wide war broke out after simmering international relations boiled over. On one side was France, and on the other the Grand Alliance, made up of Spain, Holland, Germany, Hungary, Naples, Prussia and Sweden. The *Grand Alliance's* Commander was William of Orange, a Protestant from an estate in the *Orange* region of Holland.

At the same time as this war was breaking out, the English King, Charles II, was succeeded by another Catholic monarch, King James II. He introduced laws for religious tolerance of non-Anglicans (i.e. Catholics and Presbyterians), however, when he began promoting Catholics to the higher ranks of the army, Parliament became suspicious that he was trying to make England an officially Catholic country once again. To complicate matters, James' daughter Mary, married William of Orange and thus William became heir to the throne.

In 1687, King James made his brother-in-law, Lord Ormond, Viceroy in Ireland. The viceroy strengthened the Irish army in case James needed it. Because James was a Catholic it was easy to find recruits in Ireland: however, in 1688 when the Viceroy tried to garrison some of the Catholic troops in Derry the Protestant citizens did not want them to enter but no one appeared brave enough to tell the troops they were not welcome: however, the young apprentice boys of Derry shut the city gates as the troops tried to enter. This was repeated in Enniskillen, County Fermanagh. It is these events that today's *Apprentice Boys* commemorate.

Things changed for the worse in 1688 when King James had another son. James regarded this Catholic boy as his heir, while Parliament regarded Protestant William of Orange as heir. Frightened that James would take action to prevent William becoming King, Parliament invited William to come to England

and take over the monarchy immediately. William duly arrived in November 1688 with his troops and marched to London; James fled to France.

William and Mary were crowned King and Queen, in 1689, at a coronation referred to as the *Glorious Revolution*. The Protestants in Ireland joined the revolution and declared their support for William.

In March 1689, King James traveled to Dublin, Ireland to begin his fight for the Crown, knowing that he would have strong Catholic support in that country. Many Protestants, in support of William, took up arms and attacked James' new army. James was stronger and drove them back and lay siege to them in the cities of Derry and Enniskillen; with the aim of crushing all *Williamite* support in Ireland. James placed a boom across the Foyle River so Derry was without food supplies for one hundred and five days. The situation became desperate with astronomical prices being paid, if items were even available. The siege was finally lifted when a *Williamite* ship, *The Mountjoy*, arrived and smashed through the boom on 28 July 1689. James fled and his soldiers, who had been holding Enniskillen, were intercepted and defeated at Newtownbutler, County Fermanagh. In August 1689, William's armies landed and took the town of Carrickfergus, County Antrim.

In March 1690, four thousand *Grand Alliance* troops (Danes, in fact) arrived at Belfast to aid William. They came to help so that William would return to lead the war in Europe.

At the same time, Louis XVI of France who wanted to prolong the war in Ireland and keep William engaged, sent troops to aid James. William himself arrived at Carrickfergus and marched south while James marched north from Dublin. The two armies met at the River Boyne, in County Meath on 1 July 1690. The ensuing battle, known as the *Battle of the Boyne*, is arguably one of the most famous events in Irish history, due to the symbolic Catholic/Protestant confrontation.

William won the battle (with a loss of four hundred men to James' thirteen hundred). James immediately left for Dublin and subsequently fled to France. William's victory was celebrated right across Europe as it represented a defeat by the Grand Alliance over France. James' viceroy remained and led the remains of James' army to Limerick and Athlone where he managed to inflict several defeats on William's army.

William failed to take Limerick despite laying siege to it and returned to England leaving General Ginkel in charge. Ginkel offered the Jacobites (supporters of James) a peace settlement, but they refused and decided to fight on under the leadership of the Marquis St. Ruth. On 12 July 1691, the two armies met at Aughrim, near Athlone. Ginkel decided to attack despite being in an inferior strategic position. He won, St. Ruth was killed, and the Jacobites retreated in disarray to Limerick.

On 26 September 1691, the Jacobites surrendered and a peace treaty the *Treaty of Limerick* was signed in October 1691. According to the terms of the treaty, Catholics could retain the right to practice their religion, conditional that they forfeit their land. Most of the Jacobite soldiers were allowed free passage to go to France to fight for Louis, and were known as the *Wild Geese*.

After the *Treaty of Limerick*, a series of Penal Laws were passed by the Irish Parliament whose expressed purpose was to try to rid Ireland of Catholicism, by forcing Catholics to become Protestant. These laws

banned Catholics from having a gun, being professionals (except medical), being involved in politics, owning land, receiving education (except for in the Protestant faith) and owning a horse over £5 value.

These laws were so harsh that many Irish converted to Anglicanism, if only to escape the penalties that were incurred by those who broke the Penal Laws. In 1728, another law was passed which banned Catholics from voting and a further law provided an option allowing that if a man converted to Protestantism then he would be given his Catholic father's estate, even if the father was still alive.

Catholics were not the only group to be discriminated against. In 1704, a law was passed which banned Presbyterians from Town Councils and other official positions. Presbyterian ministers were also banned from conducting wedding ceremonies.

In 1713, France made peace with England by the *Treaty of Utrecht*, thus ending the war in Europe that had dragged on for a quarter of a century. Being an island nation, England had developed a huge navy in order to defend its shores.

This navy was put to use during the years of colonization, when all the European powers joined in the mad scramble for territory abroad, especially in Asia, Africa, the Americas and Australia. Having already amassed a large navy, England was at an advantage from the start and throughout the 18th century, England made spectacular conquests around the world.

This was the dawn of the golden era of the British Empire. However, in 1776, England went to war again, this time against the residents of the colonies in New England, (on the East coast of North America) who declared themselves independent. England lost control of its New England colonies in 1777 and twelve years later, in 1789, the French monarchy was overthrown during the French Revolution. The King of France was beheaded in a spectacular finale of the rise of the Republic over the Monarchy.

In 1789, out of the bloodshed emerged a new democratic French republic. For many peasants across Europe, this new democratic concept was very appealing, since it gave the power to them and not to the aristocracy. In 1791, the newly installed French government offered military assistance to any group who wanted to overthrow their own King. This was very worrying for the surrounding monarchies of England, Spain, Germany and Austria and war soon broke out between them and France.

Towards the end of the century, which was relatively peaceful in Ireland (despite the discrimination), England became the first country in the world to hit the *Industrial Revolution*. Soon factories were springing up in Dublin, Cork and Belfast and the cities were swelling with new residents. The population rose and many large buildings were constructed including magnificent churches.

At the same time, a new organization was formed in Ireland. Under Wolfe Tone, the *United Irishmen* (who consisted of Protestants and Catholics alike) declared their belief in a peaceful future for Ireland in which Protestants and Catholics could live together in peace and with equality. They wanted to set up a French-styled democratic republic in Ireland, which was independent of Britain. They quickly gained support, although some, most notably members of the newly-formed *Orange Order* were against the idea. Supporting French Republicanism was seen as treasonous by the British as they were at war with France. Also, Britain was a constitutional monarchy, which meant that the King did not have

absolute power and therefore the British regarded themselves as already democratic. Because of these facts, the British saw the United Irishmen as a national threat to be purged.

In 1798, the British began attacking known United Irishmen, and murdering large numbers of Protestant and Catholic members. Tone realized that if they were going to have their rebellion, it would have to be now or never, before the British destroyed them. So a large rebellion began in the spring concentrated in counties Down, Antrim and Wexford. Several bloody battles took place at Antrim, Ballynahinch and Saintfield and the United Irishmen were defeated at the *Battle of Vinegar Hill*, in County Wexford.

Although several hundred United Irishmen were killed it was not over. Towards the end of 1798, the French sent reinforcements who landed at Mayo, in western Ireland. They invaded, took over the area and gained popular support among the local Irish who saw it as an opportunity to get a better government. The French and their Irish allies got as far as county Sligo before being defeated by the British. While the French were taken prisoner, the local Irish were killed as a punishment for treason. Wolfe Tone committed suicide in prison while awaiting execution.<sup>5</sup>

Although the rebellion had been put down, it was clear that Republicanism in Ireland could not be ignored and serious changes were needed to ensure that such violence did not occur again.

In 1800, the *Act of Union* was passed and a new country was formed, *The United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland*: uniting England, Wales, Ireland and Scotland. A new flag, the Union Jack, was also created with components from the flags of each member state included in the design. All regional parliaments were abolished, and instead the entire United Kingdom was to be ruled from a centralized London parliament. For most Irish, there wasn't a noticeable difference, but it meant the Irish government representatives could not pass laws on their own.

In 1813, a man named Sir Robert Peel set up a law-enforcing organization in Ireland. Its mandate was to arrest those who broke the law and generally manage crime prevention. This force became initially called the *Peelers* or the *Bobbies*, and later the *Police*. It was the world's first Police force; by 1822, most countries had followed suit and set up their own.

The hated penal laws were still in force in Ireland in the early 1800s; discriminating against non-Anglicans (principally Catholics and Presbyterians). The government had promised to abolish the penal laws when the Act of Union was passed. This did not happen and it took the actions of Daniel O'Connell, who led a campaign for emancipation, to capture the English public's imagination; resulting in the legislative change passing, in 1829. The importance of emancipation to the Irish people was recognized in 1921, when the main street in Dublin was re-named, O'Connell after independence.

In 1800, the population of Ireland was between four and five million, with two hundred thousand in Dublin. However the Industrial revolution and especially the Irish Linen industry expanded explosively in the first half of the century, and this allowed the population to increase dramatically. By 1841, there were eight million, one hundred and seventy-five thousand people in Ireland.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> This was the last time a hostile army ever invaded Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> This compares to the 1996 figure of 5,162,535.

Most Irish landlords were Protestants, simply because the law forbade Catholics from owning land. The Irish peasants themselves, Protestant and Catholic, ate potatoes almost exclusively, since land was scarce and potatoes were an intensive crop.

However, in 1845 a fungal disease, commonly called the *potato blight*, struck and wiped out a third of the potato crop in Ireland. This was a disaster to the peasants who relied upon it. Those who lived near towns were better off, since towns had other sources of food, but things got very bad for people living in rural areas.

By 1846, potato supplies had sold out and many people began to slowly starve. The British government stepped in and imported £100,000 worth of maize from America to feed the starving, and this helped prevent mass death for the first year of the Famine. However, the crop of 1846 also failed and this time wiped out almost all the potatoes in Ireland. Thousands of people starved, particularly in rural areas; many also died from typhus, scurvy and dysentery. The British set up soup-kitchens and workhouses for the poor but they drastically underestimated the scale of the disaster, and many people did not receive any aid at all. The problem was compounded by landlords who evicted peasants who could not pay the rent (because they had no potatoes to sell). Fortunately the crop of 1847 was good and although the 1848 crop also failed, the starvation was never as bad as in 1846.

During this period, many thousands of Irish decided to cut their losses and set sail on emigration boats to America. This is the origin of about half of what is now referred to as *Irish America*. Sadly, hundreds of Irish died on the ships, which were so overcrowded that they became known as *Coffin ships*. By 1851, the population of Ireland had fallen twenty-five percent to six million resident and the emigration continued until around 1900, by which times only four and a half million Irish remained in Ireland. This left huge chunks of abandoned farmland.

## NOTES

- 1) In writing this historic background many references, were found (from page 411 onwards) in *An Illustrated History of Ireland from AD 400 to 1800* written by Mary Frances Cusack (known as the Nun of Kenmare) who was Foundress and Abbess of St. Clare's Convent, Kenmare.). Her writings were first published in 1868. A reprint was produced in Guernsey by the Guernsey Press County Ltd., in 1995 (ISBN 1 85891 3780).
- 2) With the establishment of the Irish Free State, in 1922, King's Co. was renamed Offaly & Queen's Co. became *Laoighis, Leix and currently, Laois*. Consequently throughout this history all the terms, King's, Queen's, Offaly, Laois and Leix have been used, depending on the date of the event, or the source of the information. Laois and Leix are now considered *The Midlands* in Ireland
- 3) Beginning in the 12<sup>th</sup> century, there was a tract of land in the middle of Ireland referred to as Ossary (Irish term - *osraighe*). Some towns/parishes in Kilkenny County and in part of Queen's/Laois County incorporated-in- *Ossary* as part of their place name, such as Borris-in-Ossary.
- 4) I am currently reading an interesting book "A Pocket History or Ireland" by Breandan O hEithir. Well worth reading.

## BRITISH ANCESTRY

### CHESHIRE & HANDFORD, ENGLISH BRANCHES OF THE BRERETON FAMILY

Many branches of the Brereton family in Ireland can be traced to Sir William Brereton. He and his namesake, later to be celebrated as the Parliamentary General in the Civil Wars, were famous members of the family. Sir William Brereton, son of Andrew Brereton and Agnes Leigh, was born circa 1483, at Brereton in Cheshire, England. A staunch loyalist and a favourite in the Court of King Henry VIII, William Brereton<sup>7</sup> was made a Knight of the Body of Henry VIII on September 23, 1515 *in church after the King came from mass*. This occurred as a result of William having taken part in the *Battle of the Spurs* at Guinegate when King Henry defeated King Francis I<sup>8</sup>.

During *The Reformation* in the 1530's King Henry VIII dissolved Norton Abbey. The Abbot and Canons of Norton Abbey resisted the consequent destruction of the Abbey and assisted by about 300 local citizens, turned on Henry's commissioners, forcing them to take refuge in a tower of the abbey. Sheriff Sir Piers Dutton, said to be a *servile tool of the king afterwards sacrificed by the ungrateful tyrant, like all his other minions*, succeeded in subduing this minor insurrection and was instructed by King Henry (as was Sir William Brereton) *without any manere further delays, to cause the said late abbot and canons to be hanged, as most arrant traytors*. Risking much, Sir William Brereton, refused to permit these executions, calling upon the amnesty granted to the rebels in Yorkshire, by the Duke of Norfolk. Sir William Brereton's stand was probably influenced by the fact that among those named to be hanged was his kinsman, Randall Brereton, Baron of the King's Exchequer of Chester. Around 1534, Sir William Brereton of Cheshire travelled to Ireland to join Sir William Skeffington, the Lord Deputy of Ireland, where according to the chronicler Holinshed, <sup>9</sup>William and his son John were, *inshored at Howth with two hundred and fifty soldiers well appointed*. That year William also served with much distinction in Ireland<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> William was about eight years older than his sovereign

<sup>8</sup> During the *Siege of Tournai*

<sup>9</sup> Reference: the *Story of Brereton Hall Cheshire*, written by Arthur L. Moir

<sup>10</sup> This account of Ireland dated 1635, is extracted from the *Travels in Holland, the United Provinces, England, Scotland and Ireland, 1634-1635*, of Sir Brereton, Bart., well-known Parliamentary General's journal of his travels. After remaining for two centuries in manuscript form, in 1844 it was printed/published from the original which was in the possession of Sir Philip de Malpas Grey Egerton, and forms the first volume of the publications of the Chetham Society. The manuscript had previously undergone some curious vicissitudes. A high testimony to the interest and value of Brereton's narrative of his adventures at home and abroad is supplied in Sir Walter Scott's warm approbation. Scott strongly urged its publication, actually tendering his own services as editor, and offering to supply all the necessary explanatory notes. *Most people will share the regret of Mr. Hawkins, the editor of the Chetham Society's volume, that this most valuable offer should have been declined.*

Although the existence of the manuscript was known to writers on Irish antiquities for many years prior to its being printed, Brereton's narrative has been little noticed by writers on Ireland. Monck Mason was shown it by Sir William Betham, and in a note at page 7 of his *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, published in 1820, he printed Brereton's description of the appearance of that edifice in 1635. Dubourdieu in his *Statistical Survey of the County of Down*, published in 1802, printed the paragraphs of the journal which relate to that County and the same writer also refers to the narrative in his *Survey of the County of Antrim* (1812). Dubourdieu mentions, on the authority of Bishop Percy, with whose ownership the Chetham Society's pedigree of the manuscript begins, that the journal belonged to the well-known antiquary, General Vallancey, who had bought it at an auction in 1791. It was doubtless on Vallancey's death, in 1812, that the Bishop came into possession of the history.



when he and son John and 250 soldiers subdued *The Fitzgerald Rebellion*. In return for services Sir William was appointed Lord High Marshal of Ireland,<sup>11</sup> Privy Counsellor and Lord Justice of Ireland.

The same year Sir William Brereton was sent by the Lord Deputy to summon the *Castle of Maynooth*<sup>12</sup>, which had been strongly fortified. New large-sized brass guns<sup>13</sup> (which had been cast and tested by King Henry VIII himself, on Southampton water) were used during the battles. Apparently, Sir William and his men scaled the walls, ran up the highest turret of the castle shouting: *St. George! St. George!* and advanced Sir William's standard to the top and *notifienge to the deputy that the war was wonne*. Sir William Brereton<sup>14</sup> returned to Cheshire, England in 1535; however, he was back in Ireland later that year, this time to help Lord Deputy Sheffington crush the *Rebellion of Silken Thomas* of 1535.

In 1539, Shippington's army also defeated Con O'Neill the Lame, Earl of Tyrone who led one of Ireland's largest armies. In 1540, when Skiffington was recalled to England, Sir William Brereton was appointed Acting Lord Deputy. He became a power in Ireland; one of his sons and two of his nephews held high office and received large grants of land.

In 1541, Sir William Brereton was sent to Limerick against James, Earl of Desmond. He became ill on the march and died on February 4, 1541. *He ended his life in the journie, and lieth entoomed at Kilkennie in the quier of Saint Kennie, his church*. He is buried in the choir of St. Canice,<sup>15</sup> Kilkenny Abbey. His standard, armour, helmet and gauntlets once hung in the parish church of Brereton, Cheshire until the 1980s.<sup>16</sup>

Sir William Brereton VII was married twice; first to Alice Savage, daughter of Sir John Savage of Rock Savage and grandniece of the First Earl of Denby and stepfather of Henry VIII and secondly to Elinor/Eleanor Brereton of Ipstones.

---

<sup>11</sup> In the spring of 1540 Lord Leonard Grey was recalled to England and Sir William Brereton was appointed Chief Justice. Soon after, Grey was charged with high treason and was executed the following year, reference page 406 of *An Illustrated History of Ireland from AD 400 to 1800* written by Mary Frances Cusack, Foundress and Abbess of St. Clare's Convent, Kenmare, Ireland and first published in 1868. Note: referring to the period 1540 to 1567 it states that *every official was now required to take an oath of supremacy and the consequences of refusal were well known not to be estimated lightly*.

<sup>12</sup> Maynooth can be found on modern maps on M4 between Dublin and Mullingar.

<sup>13</sup> Apparently this was the first time artillery was used in Ireland

<sup>14</sup> As the intent of this history is to record the story of the early Brereton families who travelled and settled in Ireland, it begins with the son of Sir Andrew Brereton and Agnes Leigh of Cheshire, England, Sir William Brereton of Cheshire, born 1483. More detailed information about Sir Andrew and other Breretons of Cheshire, England and their descendants, can be found in a history written by Faye Brereton-Goodwin, titled *In Search of My Family*, dated 2001

<sup>15</sup> Reference Booklet produced for Kilkenny Abbey:

St. Candice's Cathedral, built in the thirteenth century, stands overlooking the northern end of Kilkenny.

Surrounding it are remnants of its close, comprising the Bishop's Palace, the Deanery, St. Canice's Library and several of the residences. It is Ireland's second largest mediaeval Cathedral and is symmetrical in plan. Although large, it was not a particularly ambitious church, and the unadorned architecture gives a wonderful sense of light and space: reference *Kilkenny Its Architecture & History* edited by Katherine M. Lanigan & Gerald Tyler, Appletree Press, 1987. Although the author of this history visited the Cathedral she did not find any reference to Sir William Brereton.

<sup>16</sup> According to Arthur Moir in his booklet (dated January 1949) the suit of armour that hung in the chancel of Brereton Church (without any explanation or description) was that of Sir William Brereton VII. Apparently a Mrs. Dwewll, who claimed connection with the Breretons, indicated that in St. Oswald's Church, Brereton church, *there still hangs the banner that Sir William planted on the turret at Maynooth Castle declaring the wor to be wonne*. Arthur Moir also wrote that the suit of armour was in a dilapidated condition.

## BRERETON HALL CONNECTION

Sir William Brereton was Chief Justice and Lord High Marshall of Ireland. He was married twice: first, to Alice Savage and second, to Elinor Ipstones. His heir, William Brereton (1502-1524) and some siblings are identified below, however, for the purpose of this history only the descendants of William Brereton (and Anne Boothe), who travelled with his father to Ireland, will be documented.

1) *Sir John Brereton, Escheator of Lecale Co. Down, Ireland & Cheshire, England also Constable of Wexford Castle, Ireland married Jocose St. Leger of Cheshire*

2) *Richard Brereton of Lea Hall, Middlewich, Cheshire, England married Thomasine Ashley*

3) *Captain Henry Brereton, of Ireland*

*Randle Brereton Sheriff of Dufferin, Co. Down, Ireland*

*Margaret Brereton married William Goodman, Mayor Chester, England in 1550*

4) *Katharina Brereton married first, Edward Fulleshurst and second, Sir Roger Brereton of Woolsacre, Flintshire, England*

*John Brereton married Katherine Berkeley of Beverston, Gloucester, England*

*Ellen Brereton married Robert Dukenfield, Greater Manchester, England*

*Anne Brereton married David Kynaston, of Hanmer, Whitchurch, Shropshire, England*

5) *William Brereton (1501-1534) married Anne Boothe*

### 1) SIR JOHN BRERETON, ESCHEATOR OF CHESHIRE<sup>17</sup>, England

John was Escheator of Cheshire in 1544, a Gentleman Usher of The King's Chamber, Seneschal of the liberties of Wexford and Constable of Wexford Castle, in 1545<sup>18</sup>. He married Jocose St. Leger of Cheshire and died without issue in 1549.

### 2) RICHARD BRERETON of Lea Hall, Nantwich Road, Wimboldsley, Middlewich, Cheshire (died 1558)

Richard married Thomasine Ashley, daughter and heiress of George Ashley of Ashley, Cheshire, England. He started the Ashley Branch of the Brereton family. Richard died 20 August 1558 leaving issue:

2.1) *George Brereton of Ashley married Sybil Arderne*

*Anne Brereton and Jane Brereton*

<sup>17</sup> Family chart reference 220

<sup>18</sup> Sir John Brereton is shown as the Constable of Wexford (List of Governors and Constable of Wexford Calser 1545 – 22/1-1/4/1549

**2.1) GEORGE BRERETON of Ashley<sup>19</sup> married Sybil Arderne**

George married Sybil Arderne, daughter of William Arderne of Timperley, Cheshire and had issue eight sons and two daughters. The only one identified by the author with any degree of accuracy is:

**2.1.1) Sir John Brereton Co. Cavan, Ireland****2.1.1) SIR JOHN BRERETON<sup>20</sup> of Co. Cavan, Ireland (died 1629) married Elizabeth Ardlee**

In 1573, John was King's Sergeant, Colonel of County Cavan, Ireland, and Benefactor of Sidney, Sussex College, Cambridge. He married Elizabeth Ardlee, daughter of Lord Ardlee. Sir John Brereton died on 1 October 1629.

**3) CAPTAIN HENRY BRERETON**

Henry was a Captain in Ireland, married and had issue:

**John Brereton****4) KATHARINA BRERETON married first, Edward Fulleshurst and second, Sir Roger Brereton**

Katharina married first, Edward Fulleshurst of Crewe, Cheshire, England, eldest son and heir of Robert Fulleshurst of Crewe, Seneschal of Nantworth. She married secondly, her cousin, Sir Roger Brereton of Woolsacre, Flintshire, England also Flint and Malpas and thirdly, the son of Sir Randle Brereton of Malpas, Cheshire, England and Ipstones and had issue.

**5) WILLIAM BRERETON (1501-1534) married Anne Boothe**

William, the eldest son of Sir William Brereton and Alice Savage married Anne Boothe, daughter of William Boothe of Dunham Massey.

**\*\*\* THE LOUGHTIOGE BRERETONS - County Queen's follow the descendants of William Brereton and Anne**

---

<sup>19</sup> Family chart reference 201

<sup>20</sup> According to Patrick Montague Smith there were other children by the second marriage to Elinor Brereton (sister of William and Urian Brereton) including Sir John Brereton, the benefactor of Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge. In this College there is a bay window in the dining room with his coat of arms. He was appointed King's Sergeant-at-Law in Ireland in 1617 and knighted in 1624. Sir John died without issue, in 1629.



- |                           |                     |
|---------------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Fingal                 | 21. Waterford City  |
| 2. Dublin City            | 22. Waterford       |
| 3. Dún Laoghaire-Rathdown | 23. Cork City       |
| 4. South Dublin           | 24. Cork            |
| 5. Wicklow                | 25. Kerry           |
| 6. Wexford                | 26. Limerick        |
| 7. Carlow                 | 27. Limerick City   |
| 8. Kildare                | 28. South Tipperary |
| 9. Meath                  | 29. North Tipperary |
| 10. Louth                 | 30. Clare           |
| 11. Monaghan              | 31. Galway          |
| 12. Cavan                 | 32. Galway City     |
| 13. Longford              | 33. Mayo            |
| 14. Westmeath             | 34. Roscommon       |
| 15. Offaly                | 35. Sligo           |
| 16. Laois                 | 36. Leitrim         |
| 17. Kilkenny              | 37. Donegal         |

**BRERETON FAMILIES OF COUNTY LAOIS/LEIX**  
(formerly County Queens)

*BRERETONS OF LOUGHTIOGE*

*BRERETONS OF BALLYADAMS*

*WESTROPP BRERETONS*

## LOUGHTIOGE BRERETONS

**WILLIAM BRERETON (1501-1534)** married Anne Boothe of Dunham, Manchester, England and had issue:

1) *Sir William Brereton of Brereton, Cheshire, England (1521-1559) married Jane Warburton*

2) *Andrew Brereton of Moyle Abbey Co. Antrim and Lecale, Co. Down married Catherine Fitz-Simon*

*Robert Brereton*

*Arthur Brereton of Killian, Co. Galway & Richardstown, Co. Kildare*

*Ellen Brereton, married John Carington*

*Jane Brereton married Richard Clive of Huxley, Cheshire, England*

*Margaret Brereton died young*

*John Brereton*

3) *Edward Brereton of Loughtioge, Castle Co. Queen's, Ireland*

**1) SIR WILLIAM BRERETON of Cheshire (1521-1559)** *married Jane Warburton*

Sir William Brereton, was Sheriff of Cheshire from 1550-1554. He was also a member of the Privy Choir of St. Canice's Cathedral, Limerick, Ireland. He married Jane Warburton, daughter and heir of Peter Warburton of Warburton, Cheshire. William was buried at Brereton, 4 September 1559. William and Jane had issue:

**1.1) Lord (Sir) William Brereton Baron of Leighlin<sup>21</sup>**  
*Five daughters*

**1.1) LORD BRERETON** *married Margaret Savage*

This William became a Peer of the realm, in May 1624, as Baron Brereton of Leighlin, Co. Carlow. Lord Brereton married Margaret Savage and built Brereton Hall, Cheshire<sup>22</sup>, England.

**2) ANDREW BRERETON, of Moyle Abbey Co. Antrim, Baron of Lecale, Co. Down, Ireland (died 1577)** *married Catharine Fitz-Simon*

During his military service, two of his major military battles occurred in 1541 when he was ordered to capture Carlow Castle. He also served in 1549, when 50 gunners and 50 archers under his leadership defeated a force of Scots Islanders who landed to assist *O'Neill's Rebellion*.

In 1563, Andrew sold a 32,000 acre estate to the Earl of Kildare, and in 1617 he married Catherine Fitz-Simon, daughter of Sir James Fitz-Simon, Knight, Alderman and Mayor of Dublin, Ireland. Andrew died in 1577 leaving issue:

<sup>21</sup> Family chart reference 401

<sup>22</sup> A history of the Cheshire Branch of the Breretons can be found in her book *The Breretons of Cheshire, England and Brereton Hall Estate* by Faye Brereton - Goodwin

**2.1) William Brereton of Ulster married Duncea Pelham of Chichester, West Sussex, England**

**John Brereton of Ulster** (died 1617) - pardoned 1573 (died without issue)

**Mary Brereton** married first Thomas Wight, second Sir Nicolas Whyte (Master of Rolls)  
And third, Sir Robert Hartpole

**Jane Brereton** married Nugent, son of Lord Trimleston, Co. Meath, Ireland

**Cicely Brereton** married John Cusock

**Alicia Brereton** married John Carfa of Trubly or Tubberville, Co. Meath, Ireland

**Eleanor Brereton** unmarried

**Andrew Brereton**, a natural son of Andrew Brereton married Catherine Lynch of The Knock Co. Meath

**2.1) WILLIAM BRERETON<sup>23 24</sup> married Duncea Pelham of Chichester, West Sussex, England.**

In 1612, William married Duncea Pelham, granddaughter of Baron, Sir Edward, Viscount Chichester. As the Chichester's were a titled family there is considerable on-line information regarding them. In the publication, *Collin's Peerage of England*, the marriage of Duncea Chichester and Brereton is noted, however, there is no reference to the name Pelham - perhaps the correct name should be Duncea Chichester and Pelham is a place name. See note which follows.

**NOTE:** I know that some readers will expect to find William Brereton of Carrigslaney who married Jane Blount and his brother Henry Brereton of Moyle Abbey who married Mary Blout identified as issue of William Brereton and Duncea-Chichester; not issue of Roger Brereton of Tallaght. My decision to identify them issue of Roger was based on a review of various records including, *The Archaeologia of Misc Tracts relating to Antiquity* (an old source), *Burke's Irish Family Records*, Robert Maitland Brereton's *the Brereton of Cheshire 1100-1900* - [www.peerage.com](http://www.peerage.com). Of particular note was the following comment found on page 167 of *Burke's Irish Peerage*:

*William (son of Andrew Brereton, Governor of Ulster 1549) erroneously stated by Sir William Betham, Ulster King of Arms (1828) to have been ancestor of the Brereton of Carrigslaney and New Abbey. It may have been the work of Sir William Betham that influenced Robert Maitland's writings.*

I would also suggest that Henry of Moyle and William of Carrigslaney are more appropriately a generation removed from William Brereton and Duncea (and are in fact nephews). William Brereton married Duncea in 1612 - Henry Brereton of Moyle Abbey married Mary Blount in 1662 (50 years later). She was his first wife and they had issue.

<sup>23</sup> Family chart reference 403

<sup>24</sup> According to *The Peerage*, in the 1800's this William was erroneously stated by Sir Wm. Betham to be of Carrigslaney and New Abbey. Perhaps his wife is Betham not Pelham

### 3) EDWARD BRERETON<sup>25</sup> of Loughtioge Castle, Co. Queen's, Ireland (1530–1599) *married Edithe Byrche*

The Loughtioge Branch of Queen's County<sup>26</sup> was founded by Edward Brereton, the sixth and youngest son of Sir William Brereton<sup>27</sup> of Cheshire, England and his wife Alice Savage. This family became more widespread than Andrew Brereton's family, eventually living in King's<sup>28</sup> County and County Tipperary. Loughtioge is also spelled as Loughteeog in old documents.

Today many descendants of Edward Brereton of Loughtioge live in the United States of America, Canada and New Zealand.

Edward Brereton was eleven when his father died and his grandfather Sir William Brereton governed Ireland. However, it was not until 1548, when he was about eighteen<sup>29</sup> years of age that he moved to Ireland. His brother Andrew had written to Sir Edward Bellingham, Lord Justice of Ireland asking that Edward be appointed Petty Captain of Andrew's Band of Horse. Although he owed most of his military career to the influence of his older brother Andrew (and was apparently overshadowed by him) it appears Edward *was an able man who held responsible positions in a country torn by dissension*<sup>30</sup>.

Apparently, shortly after Queen Elizabeth I<sup>31</sup> ascended to the throne she graciously pardoned Andrew Brereton of Lecale, Co. Down and Edward Brereton (then of Dublin) for which she charged them a fee of only 26s 8d. Whether Edward's crime was for treason, felony, or conspiracy against Queen Elizabeth or the previous Queen Mary is not specifically stated, but it has been suggested that Edward Brereton was probably involved in some *overbearing* behaviour of his brother Andrew. It has been noted that Edward Brereton did not appear to possess the same turbulent spirit as his brother; records indicate that he was only in trouble once.

During this period of history the Scots were allies of the Irish and from time to time Scottish soldiers arrived to fight alongside the Irish. Following one such battle<sup>32</sup> Marshal Nicholas Bagnal notified Sir Jaynes Croft, Lord Deputy that he, accompanied by Edward Brereton and seven others, had proceeded against the Scots and Hugh McNeill Oge and drove them through the Ards to Strangford.

Conflict was a constant during Edward's life in Ireland. In the centre of Ireland lay the territories of Laois/Leix and Offaly (formerly King and Queens Counties) consisting chiefly of trackless forest and impenetrable bog interspersed with large tracts of good productive land. Irish bands that resented the English were constantly attacking them and often attempting to disrupt travel on the main road from Dublin to Kilkenny. This road, which ran through the two counties, was a vital link for the English and eventually led to the English seizing the counties of Leix and Offaly.

---

<sup>25</sup> Family chart reference 309. He was buried in Kildare or Carlow

<sup>26</sup> Now County of Laois – also known as Queens and Leix

<sup>27</sup> Younger brother of Sir William Brereton VIII of Brereton, Cheshire.

<sup>28</sup> Now Co. Offaly

<sup>29</sup> As a sixth son, he must have been five to eight years younger than Andrew

<sup>30</sup> Reference Patrick Montague Smith's notes

<sup>31</sup> 15 January, 1559

<sup>32</sup> November 1551



After King Henry VIII died<sup>33</sup> the Irish chiefs, *noticing the weakness in English policy* showed aggressiveness towards the English, which resulted in Lord Bellingham capturing *The O'More* and sending him to England (where he was imprisoned). As a result of nine years of guerrilla warfare the Irish were ejected from their homes and their land destroying

This period of warfare was followed, in 1556, by the *Plantation of Leix*, an attempt to repopulate the areas. Under the direction of the Crown, twenty-one year leases were granted to English settlers at an annual fee of £500. This new settlement became known as the County Queen's settlement in honour of Queen Mary I. Seven families, the Cosbys, Barringtons, Bowens, Hartpoles, Hovendens, Hetheringtons and Rushes, known as *The Seven Tribes*, carved up this conquered territory. Although the families gained large land holdings the families had to remain vigilant as many of the surviving *O'More* men and their allies regularly raided the settlements. In an attempt to strengthen the English position, more families were brought in as permanent settlers.

On 28 February, 1563, seven years after the *Plantation of Leix*, Edward Brereton arrived with his wife, Edith Birch (daughter of William Birch<sup>34</sup>, Lord of Birch Hall) and their children into this unsettled, harsh environment where he had been granted the castle, town and lands of Loughtioge together with a part of Shannenmullen, Raheenisky, Monine (Money) and Ballenegarbanagh. The Laois Archives shows the Breretons of Loughteeog as settling in 1562.

Loughtioge Castle<sup>35</sup> was situated about two miles southwest of the Town of Stradbally in a pleasant plain between the Bauteague River and Hewson Hill. It was a fortified stronghold<sup>36</sup> surrounded by a solid wall and was situated close to the little church of Tymoge (this is now a ruin). Patrick Montague-Smith suggests that with his Cheshire resources Edward probably made the castle suitable for his large family; however, at times he and Edith must have longed for the peaceful life in Cheshire, where his nephew the future Lord Brereton was living in style.

As Edward was constantly away on military duties he left his sons to guard the castle in his absence. In July of 1569, Irish insurgents succeeded in burning Loughtioge Castle to the ground and the family fled. Later generations of Breretons did resume living at Loughtioge.

About this time, Queen Elizabeth I began to begrudge spending money in Ireland and decided to reduce expenses by establishing a new presidential system in Ireland, whereby, instead of quartering English troops in Ireland at Britain's expense, each of the four provinces, Connaught, Ulster, Leinster and Munster would be placed under a President who would raise money and troops.

Sir Edward Fillon<sup>37</sup>, a Cheshire man related to the Breretons by marriage<sup>38</sup> became President of Connaught and in 1571 he chose Edward Brereton as Provost Marshal of Connaught.

---

<sup>33</sup> In 1547

<sup>34</sup> Located near Warrington. Edith was from an ancient Lancashire family

<sup>35</sup> It has been suggested that the land upon which Loughtioge Castle was built was owned by the Crown and by Royal Patent was leased to Brereton by Queen Elizabeth I in appreciation for the kindness shown to her mother Anne Boleyn by the Breretons.

<sup>36</sup> Loughtioge Castle was smaller and less imposing than Ballyadams

<sup>37</sup> A judge on the Queen's bench in Dublin

<sup>38</sup> Probably of Gawsworth Hall

The Presidential System which resulted in the suspension of ordinary law was unpopular with the Irish as well as most of the old English settlers. This resulted in uprisings.

The English government, ever reluctant to spend money on Ireland, did not pay Edward Brereton for his services. As a result, on 28 December 1573 Edward petitioned the Privy Council for payment of two years services as Provost Marshall of Connaught.<sup>39</sup> Presumably the money was paid, as Edward remained in office.

Edward Brereton, his brothers Andrew and Arthur as well as his Uncle John remained in Ireland at the conclusion of his service.

In the 16<sup>th</sup> century it was said that few fathers survived to see their eldest sons reach the age of twenty-three. Edward however outlived most of his contemporaries (who were part of the original small English Colony in Leix) and also his eldest son Edward Brereton II. He obtained grants of land in County Queen's, Ireland, from Queen Elizabeth I, on February 18, 1594.

Edward Brereton<sup>40</sup> of Loughtioge Castle died in Dublin and was buried in Christ Church on the 18 September 1599<sup>41</sup>. Edward and Edith had issue:

**3.1) Edward Brereton**

**3.2) Jane Brereton**

**3.3) Roger Brereton of Dublin**

**Robert Brereton**

**3.4) Andrew Brereton**

**3.5) Henry Brereton of Loughtioge, Co. Queen's & Shannemullen, Co. Queens  
married Margery Bowen**

**3.6) John Brereton of Rahanmarque**

**3.7) Arthur Brereton of Co. Cavan**

**Francis Brereton**

**William Brereton**

**3.1) EDWARD BRERETON**

This eldest son of Edward and Edith died a young man (during his father's lifetime); consequently, the second son, Henry Brereton became the heir of Loughtioge.

<sup>39</sup> Reference Patrick Montague-Smith's notes

<sup>40</sup> Edward was founder of the *Shannemullen family* Co. Queen's.

<sup>41</sup> Identified in *Peerage.com Britain* - as being of Co. Dublin

### 3.2) JANE BRERETON

Jane married Alexander Barrington of Timogue. Several of Jane's sons entered the Anglican clergy, although son Arthur Barrington became a Member of Parliament for Ballinakill in 1613. Jane and Arthur Barrington had issue:

*Reverend Henry Barrington Vicar of Santry, Co. Dublin*

### 3.3) ROGER BRERETON of Dublin city, Co. Dublin

In 1638, Roger Brereton, became as a Member of Parliament for the borough of Old Leighlin (a small town in Carlow about 3.5 km west of Leighlinbridge. Interestingly, fifteen years earlier, his kinsman Sir William Brereton of Cheshire took the title of his barony, Lord Brereton of Leighlin, from this place.

Roger was a friend of Lord and Lady Glamorgan, the latter being his cousin. Margaret Glamorgan was the daughter of the 5th Earl of Thomond and a granddaughter of the first Lord Brereton. According to accounts the Glamorgans had a happy marriage, but it was to involve Lord Glamorgan in Irish politics, and consequent difficulties.

As Lord Glamorgan<sup>42</sup>, son and heir of the Marquess of Worcester, was an enthusiastic Royalist and Catholic, in 1645, he was chosen by King Charles I, travel to Dublin with secret instructions to come to terms with the Irish Catholic Party. When the Earl of Ormonde (the Lord Lieutenant) discovered this, he knew that it would drive every Protestant into the extreme Puritan camp (supporters of Parliament). On December 26, in a desperate move to *save face* for the King (with Parliamentary cruisers sailing in The Irish Sea) the Lord Lieutenant arrested Glamorgan, charged him with High Treason and imprisoned him in Dublin Castle. Cousin Roger Brereton acted as the intermediary for letters between Lord and Lady Glamorgan, who was staying at Raglan Castle.

On 5 January 1646, for example, Roger Brereton wrote from Dublin to Colonel Thomas Pigott, a neighbour in Queen's County: *I have enclosed two letters for the Countess of Glamorgan at Raglan to comfort her for the imprisonment of her Lord. I beg you to use the best and speediest course for conveying them to her ladyship. Your father, mother and friends in Leix are all in good health, and daily expect to hear good news from England.*

In May, the Parliamentarians besieged Charles I who surrendered to the Scots, and in June Raglan Castle was besieged. Overwrought by the siege, Lady Glamorgan was granted a pass by the House of Lords, allowing her to join her husband in Dublin. Thirty servants accompanied her! The Glamorgans remained in Ireland until March 1648, when disillusioned and frustrated, they left for Paris returning during the Restoration. Roger had issue:

*Henry Brereton*

*Jane Brereton*

*Margaret Brereton*

### 3.4) ANDREW BRERETON

This Andrew may have been the father of Jane (stated to be a daughter of Andrew Brereton who married Alexander Borrowes, of Ardenwood, Co. Kildare). She died 6 January, 1664 leaving issue.

<sup>42</sup> Later 2nd Marquess of Worcester (1601-1667), father of the first Duke of Beaufort

### 3.5) HENRY BRERETON<sup>43</sup> of Loughtioge & Shannemullen, Co. Queen's (1575–1627) married Margery Bowen

Henry, the second son was educated in England, as was his younger brother, Arthur. He must have been in his late twenties when his father died and he became the new possessor of Loughtioge. About this time he married Margery Bowen<sup>44</sup>. Her family was one of the *Seven Tribes*<sup>45</sup>, so by marrying a Bowen, Henry's Brereton family became linked with the other tribes as well.

The notes provided in the footnotes, are not very flattering concerning the Bowen family and their friends. Consequently, it may be comforting to Henry Brereton's ancestors to find that although Henry Brereton allied himself with the Bowens and Hartpoles, his own name remained unsullied, although he had to be vigilant.

On 20 February, 1609, the Castle of Loughtioge initially inhabited by Edward Brereton was granted to Henry Brereton.<sup>46</sup>

The following April *at the suit of Robert Bowen of Adamstown of Wexford*, Provost Marshal of Leinster and his sons-in-law Henry Brereton and Alexander Barrington, the respective leases were surrendered and subsequently re-granted by King James as *in fee* farms. In addition to the Loughtioge lands Henry Brereton held jointly with Robert Bowen and Alexander Barrington land in Ballyadams, Ballintubbert & Rossbranagh, Co. Laois/Queen's.

---

<sup>43</sup> Family chart reference 418

<sup>44</sup> Henry Brereton's wife, Margery Bowen was the second daughter of Robert Bowen of Ballyadams. One of her sisters, Susan Bowen married Robert Hovenden, Mabel Bowen married Robert Hetherington, and Margaret Bowen married Alexander Barrington of Tymoge, a widower, whose first wife had been Jane Brereton, Henry Brereton's only sister. To add to the tangled relationships amongst the English settlers in Co. Queen's, Margery Bowen-Brereton's mother, Alice Hartpole<sup>44</sup> was also connected with the same close circle. She was half-Irish, being the daughter of Grania O'Byrne. One of Alice's sisters married John Hovenden and another married Francis Cosby of Stradbally Abbey. Consequently, the second generation of principal families of the county became inter-related.<sup>44</sup> According to Patrick Montague Smith's writings the Bowen family became notorious for their great wealth and also their unruliness and ruthlessness with respect to the Irish. Robert Bowen, who rebuilt Ballyadams Castle (*also called Adamstown from Adam O'More the original builder*), was imprisoned in Dublin Castle in March 1593 for being the instigator of the murder of Richard Stanton (*whilst he was fishing*) apparently with the goal of taking possession of Stanton's land. Robert's wife Alice used her influence at court and by appealing to Lord Surgley obtained not only his release but also his subsequent appointment as Provost Marshal of Leinster. Robert Bowen later built Ballyadams Church (*now in ruins*) which in the 1970's was the site of the imposing tombs of Robert and his wife - with their *coat of arms* depicted quarterly. His effigy was in armour, his wife in the dress of the period and their children shown below, with their names carved on arches above their heads.

The Irish are said to have damaged the tomb, because of the cruelties perpetrated by Sir John Bowen, Margery Brereton's brother. O'Byrne, a historian of Co. Queen's wrote of him: *Sir John Bawne, commonly known by the name of Shane a feeke or John of the fork, as merciless a villain as ever a country had the misfortune to endure. The places of his executions drank deep of blood, and are pointed out by tradition... This iniquitous villain was empowered by Hell to act in alliance with Sir Robert Harpoyle of Shrule Castle and Alexander Cosby of Stradbally, two as abominable firebrands as ever polluted a nation. Alexander executed old and young by dozens on a Weeping Gallow (Willow), which grew opposite the door of his dwelling, namely Stradbally Old Hall, situated on the banks of the river. The O'Mores of Leix killed Robert Bowen. His Castle of Ballyadams had once been their chief seat.*

<sup>45</sup> Not to be confused with the Bowens of Bowen Court, Co. Cork, on whom Elizabeth Bowen wrote a charming book in 1942. Though of the same stock, these Bowens did not arrive in Ireland until the time of Cromwell.

<sup>46</sup> Lodge's Records of the Rolls

Henry died in April 1627<sup>47</sup> and his wife Margery survived him for many years. She was living at the time of her mother's death in June 1634.<sup>48</sup> Their children included the following:

**3.5.1) Edward Brereton** of Ballyadams<sup>49</sup>, Co. Queen's (1602 – 1690) married first (wife unknown) and second, Helena Bowen

**3.5.2) Captain Andrew Brereton**<sup>50</sup> of Philipstown, Co. Queen's

**3.5.3) Captain Robert Brereton**<sup>51</sup> married Elizabeth Hyde

**3.5.4) Cornet Francis Brereton**<sup>52</sup> of Kilmurry (died 1688)

**3.5.5) Roger Brereton**<sup>53</sup> of Tallaght & Dublin, Co. Dublin

**3.5.6) William Brereton**<sup>54</sup> of Derry, Northern Ireland

**Judith Brereton**

**Alice Brereton**

**Mary Brereton**

**3.5.1) EDWARD BRERETON**<sup>55</sup> of Ballyadams & Loughdioge, Co. Queen's (1602-1698) married second, Helena Bowen

This elder brother of Captain Robert Brereton, Captain Andrew Brereton and Cornet Francis Brereton was born in 1602.

In 1627, at the age of 25 year he married *on succession to his father, Henry Brereton of Loughdioge Castle*. The name of his first wife is not known.

On 20 March, 1638, King Charles of Britain re-granted, by patent, the castle, town and lands of Loughdioge to Edward Brereton of Loughdioge and to his heirs *as long as there be living heirs of his*

<sup>47</sup> Post Mortem Inquisition dated Maryborough 12 September 1627 and Funeral Certificate. According to the Kildare and Carlow records of Queen's County ( he was buried in 1672 and shown to be a resident of Co. Queen's)

<sup>48</sup> Alice Bowen's Funeral Certificate dated 1634.

<sup>49</sup> Family chart reference 529

<sup>50</sup> Family chart reference 528

<sup>51</sup> Family chart reference 527

<sup>52</sup> Family chart reference 530

<sup>53</sup> Family chart reference 525

<sup>54</sup> Family chart reference 526

<sup>55</sup> A 1595 record identifies the following me as being of influence in that area: Cosby of Stradbally, Cosby at Castle-Dirihy, Harpoole of Coolbanagher - he was Constable of Catherlagh Castle, Bowen of Bally-Adams, Edward Brereton of Laghtiog, Pigotts of Dysart, John Barrington of Cowlriagh (Cullenagh), the Earl of Kildare at Moyrit and Tymog, Hoventon at Tankardstown, Hetherington at Tully, Sir Thomas Colclough of Ballyknockan, Loftus of Tymohoe, Whitney of Shyan, Hugh Boy ClanDonnell of TinneKilleh, Edmund McDonnell of Rahen, Terence O'Dempsey of Ballybrittas.

grandfather, Edward Brereton, in default thereof, remainder to him and his heirs<sup>56</sup>. This remainder included Cornet William Brereton of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow, a nephew of the first Edward Brereton of Loughtioge.

Several generations later his descendant Edward Brereton of Carrigslaney, after a family quarrel, settled his estate by deed on his kinsman William Westropp Brereton of the Loughtioge line, to the exclusion of his own family.

Two years later, in 1640, Edward appears with his uncle John Brereton and others to complain to the Lord Deputy that *the suggested collection of money for the Exchequer and the unfair incidence of taxes, weigh heavily on the oppressed tenants of the great lords. They declared that soldiers are going in the county and levying money on pretence of having the Lord Deputy's licence. They asked that they not be charged with the maintenance of fourteen of Sir Pierce Cosby's soldiers.*<sup>57</sup>

In the census of 1659 there was a population of four English and fifty-four Irish in residence at Loughtioge.

In 1665, Edward Brereton<sup>58</sup> married his cousin Helena Bowen of Ballyadams<sup>59</sup>.

Upon the death of her half brother, John Bowen, Helen<sup>60</sup> with her sister Catherine, wife of Pierce Butler of Castle Connor, Co. Kilkenny, and her half-sister Lucy, wife of William Southwell, became co-heiress of Ballyadams Castle and lands, including Rathgilbert. Their father, William Bowen of Ballyadams (who died in 1686) was the son and successor of John (*with his Pike*) Bowen.

Edward Brereton became High Sheriff of the County in 1677 and during the peaceful days of King Charles II the Roman Catholics were left to themselves although the Presbyterians caused the Government some trouble. Edward died in December 1688.

The Will of Edward Brereton was never lodged for probate due to the unsettled times and the difficulties arising from the lack of a legitimate heir. To make matters worse, Edward's executor, Cornet William Brereton of Carrigslaney (his cousin) died before the will was proved. The estate of

<sup>56</sup> Reference Lodge's Records of the Rolls: This remainder included Cornet William Brereton of Carrigslaney, County Carlow, nephew of the first Edward Brereton of Loughtioge.

<sup>57</sup> John Brereton's name appears first, being the elder Justice.

<sup>58</sup> *Burke's Landed Gentry, 4<sup>th</sup> edition 1863 under Brereton of Carrigslaney (Appendix) telescoped Edward II and Edward III into one person, as does the family pedigree. It seems improbable that this could have been so, unless he married twice, once before 1627 and secondly in 1665 to Helen Bowen, who survived until 1712. Also it seems unlikely that in those troublesome times in Ireland, he would have been appointed Sheriff at the age of seventy-five. If this were so, one would have thought that there would have been some local comment of the fact. Edward III's will was dated 19 October 1688 and proved 16 December 1698. There is no mention of any issue other than by Helen Bowen.*

<sup>59</sup> A cousin of Helen Bowen-Brereton, Bridget Tynte, married Sir Thomas Crosbie of Ardfert. Sir Thomas was High Sheriff of County Kerry and gained his knighthood by loyally fighting for King Charles I against Cromwell. Forty years later Sir Thomas Crosbie was a member of the Parliament held in Dublin during the rule of James II. In 1688 he refused to take the oath of allegiance to William III. This action was to affect the Brereton family.

<sup>60</sup> Their mother, William Bowen's first wife, was Bridget Tynte, daughter of Sir Robert Tynte of Ballycrenane Co. Cork by his second wife, Elizabeth, widow of Edmund Spencer the poet. Helen's cousin Bridget Tynte married Sir Thomas Crosbie of Ardfert, High Sheriff of Co. Kerry, who gained his knighthood by loyally fighting for Charles I against Cromwell.

Edward Brereton of Loughioge was finally settled in 1690, with his estate given to his wife, Helena. Edward and Helena had issue:

*Colonel John Brereton (1688-1695) of Loughioge, Co. Queen's*

*Bowen Brereton of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford married Eleanor Brereton*

*Lieut. Colonel Robert Brereton (died 1748) unmarried*

*Arthur Brereton of Raheenduffe married Margery Lawless*

*Bridget Brereton married Thomas Piggot*

*Henry Brereton*

*Pierce Brereton*

*John Brereton*

*Margaret Brereton*

*Catherine Brereton*

In 1659, *Richard Brereton, gentleman*, was listed in the Census of Ireland as being 'of Lougeage'. At the time the population of Loughioge was recorded as being four English and fifty-four Irish. Richard is not mentioned elsewhere or in any recorded pedigree so his Christian name may be a clerk's mistake for Edward. If not, Edward Brereton of Loughioge II must have been succeeded by an eldest son Richard who, in turn, was followed by his brother Edward Brereton soon afterwards.

**\*\*\* THE BALLYADAMS BRERETONS, Co. Laois/Queen's follow the descendants of Edward Brereton and Helena Bowan**

### **3.5.2) CAPTAIN ANDREW BRERETON of Philipstown & Killavowle, Co. King's.**

Captain Andrew Brereton, younger brother of Edward Brereton of Ballyadams lived at Killavowle, Co. King's. He served under the command of Charles Coote<sup>61</sup> during the great rebellion which broke out in 1641.

The Rebellion started in Ulster in October 1641 and spread in the following month to the southern provinces. Coote was commissioned to raise a thousand men and was appointed Military Governor of Dublin. Great cruelties were practised on both sides, particularly to helpless civilians. According to an account provided by Sir William Petty: *out of an entire population of a million and a half, more than half a million perished by sword, famine and pestilence.*

<sup>61</sup> Sir Charles Coote of Castle Cuffe, Co. Queen's must then have been over sixty years of age, for he first came to Ireland as a young man in 1600. In 1605, He had the same appointment as did Edward Brereton - Provost Marshal of Connaught.

Nearly all the Irish and the old English (i.e. settlers before the Tudors and consequently the Catholic peers) rose up. Lord Mountgarret occupied Kilkenny and Waterford and by the end of the year nearly all Ireland except Dublin, Drogheda, and a few parts such as Cork, Limerick and Galway was in their hands.

Sir Charles Coote, a seasoned campaigner, said to have been *very rough and sour in his temper*<sup>62</sup> was sent against Lord Upper Ossory. *Nits will be lice*, was his brutal answer, when remonstrated for impaling babies at the breast<sup>63</sup>. Lord Upper Ossory with six or seven hundred men including his relatives, Andrew Brereton and Colonel Brian Fitzpartick besieged the Castle of Borris-in-Ossory where all the Protestants of that Barony had sought protection on the outbreak of the war<sup>64</sup>. Coote drove the Fitzpatricks away on Easter Day, but Upper Ossory returned to *beleaguer the Castle about Lammas* (August 1). Coote fell in battle during May and Andrew Brereton was placed in command of the Castle. The siege lasted so long that the besieged *for a long time fed upon horses, dogs, cats, bean-leaves, potato tops and cow hides being without bread, drink or salt*.

*About All Hollowtide (November first) Colonel Plunket, with about one hundred men, demanded the surrender of the castle in the King's name, saying, that if the warders held the castle to the King's use, he would send more armed men to assist them, unto which Andrew Brereton of Killavowle...replied that, if he would shew any authority, under the King, for what he required and offered, that he would obey. Whereupon (for want of such authority, as it seems) he departed. About the last of November, Colonel Preston, with about fifteen hundred men, attacked Loughtioge Castle playing upon the court gate with two field pieces and a small battering piece. The twenty warders left in the castle, having only a day's ammunition left surrendered upon quarter, having their lives and worst clothes only granted to them*<sup>65</sup>.

Colonel Preston, brother of Lord Gormanston, was Commander of the Irish forces in Leinster, under the Presidency of Lord Mountgarret.

In the meantime, hostilities broke out in England and the Earl of Ormonde, an ardent royalist, came to terms with the rebels. In July 1647, Ormonde, rather than hand over Ireland to the Irish, put an end to this anomalous position by handing over Dublin to the agents of Parliament. Andrew Brereton withdrew to his estate, having survived the Restoration of King Charles II. On 28 May, 1662 Andrew joined with his brother William in the purchase of Philipstown. Andrew was also granted the Coote family property, apparently, now a picturesque ivy-covered ruin. He left no descendants.

In the meantime hostilities broke out in England and the Earl of Ormonde, an ardent royalist, came to terms with the rebels. Though indicted for high treason, the Fitzpatricks escaped with their lives.

### 3.5.3) CAPTAIN ROBERT BRERETON (? - 1642) *married Elizabeth Hyde*

Captain Robert Brereton, second son of Henry of Loughtioge served in the same war as his brother Andrew. He was a Captain in Colonel Lawrence Crawford's Regiment of Foot<sup>66</sup>, which was raised

<sup>62</sup> County's - History of Ireland

<sup>63</sup> C. G. Walpole's -A short History of the Kingdom of Ireland

<sup>64</sup> Borris Castle then belonged to Ormond. It later became part of the Coote estates.

<sup>65</sup> Sir Egerton Brydges' edition, Collins's Peerage of England, Lord Upper Ossory, vol. VIII, 305

<sup>66</sup> Lord Lambart's Regiment was the successor to Coote in Dublin. He was later created Earl of Cavan.



in December 1641, with the strength of a thousand. Crawford, a distinguished soldier who had served in the army of Gustavus Adolphus, was a strict Presbyterian. This brought him on to the side of Parliament in the struggle with the Crown, though three years later he and Cromwell had a series of violent quarrels. In 1642, as successor to Coote in Dublin, Robert Brereton served in Lord Lambert's Regiment.

Captain Robert married Elizabeth Hyde, daughter of Sir Arthur Hyde of Carrigonea<sup>67</sup> Co. Cork and rebuilt Castle Hyde. Elizabeth's family was influential and had been granted 12,000 acres of land during the reign of Elizabeth I. Robert was taken ill during a campaign, died and was buried in St. Werburgh's Church, Dublin<sup>68 69</sup>, on 30 May 1642. His burial is recorded in papers for Queen's County and County Kildare. Robert and Elizabeth had issue:

*Henry Brereton*

*William Brereton*

*Margaret Brereton*

*Jane Brereton*

*Margery Brereton*

*Dorothy Brereton*

As Henry and William predeceased their father, daughters Margaret Brereton, Jane Brereton, Margery Brereton and Dorothy Brereton became his co-heirs. None of the women married.

### **3.5.4) CORONET FRANCIS BRERETON of Stradbally, Kilmurry<sup>70</sup>, Co. Laois/Queen's (died 29 May 1688)**

Francis Brereton, sixth son of Henry of Loughtioge and the third son to join the military lived at Kilmurry in the parish of Killealy (between Stradbally and Kildare). He entered Trinity College, Dublin in 1653 graduating with a BA three years later.

<sup>67</sup> Located on the River Blackwater, Co. Cork,

<sup>68</sup> Source of information - Funeral Certificate

<sup>69</sup> St. Werburgh's, built originally in the 12th Century, is one of the oldest churches in Dublin. It is situated inside the walls of Viking Dublin, and beside the Wood Quay site; it was named after a Saxon Princess, Werburga. Although there are other churches and monasteries named after this Princess, it is generally accepted that the Dublin church is the oldest. Beneath the church are 27 vaults, which belonged by right and custom to the incumbents. Chancellor Richard Bourne gave his vault to Lord Edward FitzGerald, son of the Duke of Leinster, who was buried there after his execution in 1798. Lord Edward was a Leader of the 1798 Rebellion. The man who captured him, Town-Major Henry Sirr, was buried in the adjoining graveyard in 1841. Baptisms included that of Jonathan Swift, the great Dean of St. Patrick's Cathedral (author of *Gulliver's Travels*), born in Hoey's Court in 1667. There was also the adult baptism of O'Brien Bellingham (brother of the Baronet of Castle Bellingham), who in the same year married Anne Tandy, niece of the celebrated James Napper Tandy, another of the 1798 Leaders. Burials included John Pepys, relation of the celebrated Diarist.

<sup>70</sup> Kilmurry is on the road from Killmore to Stradbally in the parish of Killealy. The town land contains an ancient, ruined church and graveyard. Francis was neighbour of Sir Robert Pigott of Dysart Castle who held lands in the parish of Killealy. Francis was identified as living at Stradball, Kilmurray in the 1659 Census of the Barony of Stradbally.

He was a Royalist and identified as a Coronet in the List of Militia Troops to be raised in Ireland in Queen's County during the Restoration of 1660. Francis served in Captain Gilbert Rawsons' Company.

Francis was executor of the Will of his cousin Captain Nicholas Barrington of Killone, Co. Queen's, dated 1 February, 1667. In the will a *kinsman*, *Lieutenant Francis Brereton* was left £20. Francis died in May 1688 <sup>71</sup> leaving issue:

**3.5.4.1) William Brereton of Kilmurry Co. Queen's (born 1664)**

*Thomasina Brereton married Richard Cosby, of the Stradbally family.*

**3.5.4.1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Kilmurry, Co. Laois/Queen's**

William succeeded Francis at Kilmurry. He was admitted to Trinity College in 1682, receiving a Bachelor of Arts four years later followed by a M.A in 1692. William was identified as a Pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin. No further mention of this branch could be found. However there was a William Brereton (c 1911 - ?) who was identified in the 1911 Census as the son of Francis Brereton. He was associated with Cornaher, Newtown, co. Westmeath. Perhaps he was a descendant of this branch.

**3.5.5) ROGER BRERETON of Tallaght, Co. Dublin (died 1692)**

Roger lived at Tallaght, which is situated five and one-half miles from Dublin and He was Member of Parliament of Old Leighlin from 1639. He probably married a Bukeley daughter. Roger died 1692 (Will dated 29 September, 1691 - 12 January, 1692 leaving issue:

**3.5.5.1 Henry Brereton of Moyle Abbey, Co. Kildare (died 1673) married Mary Blount**

*William Brereton of Bolton (died 1691) married Jane Blount*

**\*\*\* THE CARRIGSLANEY BRERETONS follow the descendants of William Brereton and Jane Blount**

**\*\* NOTE:** I know some readers will expect to find William Brereton of Carrigslaney, who married Jane Blount and his brother Henry Brereton of Moyle Abbey, who married Mary Blout to be identified as issue of William Brereton and Duncea-Chichester; not issue of Roger Brereton of Tallaght. My decision to identify them as issue of Roger was based on a review of various records including: *The Archaeologia of Misc Tracts relating to Antiquity* (an old source), *Burke's Irish Family Records*, Robert Maitland Brereton's book *Breretons of Cheshire 1100-1900 AD also on* [www.peerage.com](http://www.peerage.com).

Of particular note was the following comment found on page 167 of *Burke's Irish Peerage: William (son of Andrew Brereton, Governor of Ulster 1549) erroneously stated by Sir William Betham, Ulster King of Arms (1828) to have been ancestor of the Brereton of Carrigslaney and New Abbey.* It may have been the work of Sir William Betham that influenced Robert Maitland's writings.

<sup>71</sup> Granted 19 May

I would also suggest that Henry of Moyle and William of Carrigslaney are more appropriately a generation removed from William Brereton and Duncea (and are in fact nephews). William Brereton married Duncea in 1612 – Henry Brereton of Moyle Abbey married Mary Blount in 1662 (50 years later). She was Henry's first wife and they had issue.

**3.5.5.1) HENRY BRERETON of Moyle Abbey (died 1673) *married Mary Blount***

Henry Brereton was of Moyle Abbey, in the Parish of Narraghmore (parish partly in the Barony of Kilkea) Co. Kildare. He married Mary Blount of Bolton Castle, in 1662/3. Henry died in 1673 leaving issue:

*3.5.5.1.1 William Brereton of Narraghmore, Co. Kildare married Priscilla Brooke*

*3.5.5.1.2 Edward Brereton*

*3.5.5.1.3 George Brereton*

*3.5.5.1.4 Jane Brereton*

*3.5.5.1.4 Eileen Brereton*

**3.5.5.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON<sup>72</sup> of Bolton & Narraghmore, Co. Kildare *married Priscilla Brooke***

William of Bolton and Narraghmore, was also as of Castleton. In 1685<sup>73</sup> he married Pricilla Brooke of St. Catherine's parish, Dublin. William died in 1747 leaving issue:

**3.5.5.1.1.1 Major Edward Brereton of Dublin & Castleton**

**3.5.5.1.1.1) MAJOR EDWARD BRERETON of Dublin City (died 1775) *married first, Elizabeth***  
Edward Brereton of Dublin and Castletown, Co. Queen's vintner, son of William Brereton of Narraghmore lived at Springmount Co. Laois and became known as Edward of Springmount. He left issue:

**3.5.5.1.1.1.1 Edward Brereton**

**3.5.5.1.1.1.1 EDWARD BRERETON**

Edward, born 1756, entered Trinity College as Pensioner 1770, and served in *The Blues*. As Edward junior died without issue in his father's lifetime, his sisters became co-heirs.

**3.5.5.1.1.1.1) MAJOR EDWARD BRERETON of Dublin & Springmount *married second, Frances Rawson***

Major Edward Brereton of Springmount was Justice of the Peace, Chief Sergeant of Arms of Ireland 1743-1756 and died in 1775.

<sup>72</sup> Another Brereton researcher shows Jane, daughter of George Webb of Harris Town as the wife of William – not Pricilla

<sup>73</sup> Marriage license 26 February

On 25 November 1754, Edward married his second wife Frances<sup>74</sup>, daughter of Philip Rawson of Donoughmore, Co. Queen's and Abington Park, Co. Limerick.

Edward was a member of the House of Commons from 1742 until 1756. He died in 1775, leaving issue by his second wife Frances:

**3.5.5.1.1.1.2 Sackvilla Brereton** (5 June 1759 -1 March 1849)

**3.5.5.1.1.1.3 Martha Brereton** (born 21 October 1861)

**3.5.5.1.1.1.2) SACKVILLA BRERETON<sup>75</sup>** (1759-1847) *married Sir John Allen Johnson Walsh* Sackvilla, was named in honour of her godfather, Viceroy Lionel Sackville, Duke of Dorset.

On May 1783, she married Sir John Allen Johnson<sup>76</sup> (later Johnson-Walsh) and succeeded to Springmount<sup>77</sup> where they lived until 1808. That year they moved to Ballykilcavan, after Sir John succeeded his uncle Dean Walsh at that place. Sackvilla died in 1847

**3.5.5.1.1.1.3) MARTHA BRERETON** (born 1761) *married William Pigott*  
In September 1793, Martha married William Pigott.

**3.5.6) WILLIAM BRERETON of Derry Co. Cork**

On 28 May, 1662, William and his brother Andrew Brereton purchased Philipstown, Co. King's.

**3.6) JOHN BRERETON of Rahamargue & Ralhalnourge<sup>78</sup>, Co. Queen's, Ireland**

(born c. 1578)<sup>79</sup> <sup>80</sup> *married Amy Barrington*

John, son of Edward and Edith Brereton was known as *of Rahamargue<sup>81</sup>* Co. Queen's in the parish of Ballyadams (near Rathgilbert). He was born in the late 1570's and received Rahamargue, from his father, as his *portion*.

<sup>74</sup> Sister of Stepney Rawson-Stepnew. Priscilla died in 1747

<sup>75</sup> Sir Hunt Walsh Bt. informed Patrick Montague Smith, in 1950, that he had an oil painting of Sackvilla and some Brereton silver.

<sup>76</sup> Created in 1775

<sup>77</sup> Springmount was leased to the Marsh family until 1900 when they purchased the property. Major Stephen Marsh, Royal Artillery, of Springmount. He was killed during World War II, and his widow subsequently sold Springmount.

<sup>78</sup> The name places identified for John have not been found by the author - however, we do know than Barryadams was in Co. Queen's so we can assume John was of Co. Queen's, Ireland

<sup>79</sup> John Brereton became the Rector of Naas, Co. Kildare. In Trinity College, Dublin, there is a deposition dated 4 January 1644 regarding John Brereton. It reads as follows: *John Brereton, late of Rathmore in Ossory in the Queen's County, gentleman, deposeseth... that about the fourth of November 1641 a party of rebels plundered Rathmore, as he was informed by Olive Lloyd his maid servant who was left there (he with his wife and children being gone to the Castle of Burrows (Borris) in the same County), and he has thereby lost goods chattels and estate to the value of £500 at the least..relates that the castle was defended by his kinsman Mr. Andrew Brereton...relates that he (the deponent) and his wife and children came to Dublin and have since lived in great misery.*

<sup>80</sup> Family chart reference 419

<sup>81</sup> Identified as *Ratheenourque* in his son Roger's admission to Kings Inn, Dublin and also spelled Rathirique and Ratgerrug - in the Parish of Ballyadams

We know very little about him, except that he married Amy Barrington, a sister of Alexander Barrington<sup>82</sup>. Amy was a daughter of Captain John Barrington of whom it is recorded by Peter Carew, a contemporary of Alexander that *John Barrington's house in Lease (Leix), Nobles at Castle Dermon (Castledermot) and Thomas Lee's house fell of casual fires by means of lewd servants.*<sup>83</sup>

In 1627, at the time of the death of his eldest surviving brother Henry Brereton of Loughtioge Castle, John Brereton was appointed to oversee raising money for defence, within the county of Queen's. John and his wife Amy Barrington had issue:

**3.6.1) Rector Robert Brereton** of Tymoge, Co .Laois/ Queen's married Katherine Holt

**3.6.2) Vicar Roger Brereton** of Timohoe, Co Laois/ Queen's married Dorothy

**3.6.3) John Brereton** of Ranuske & Rathmore- in- Ossory married Dulcibella Rochford

**3.6.4) Lieutenant Thomas Brereton** of Borris- in- Ossory<sup>84</sup>, C Laois/ Queen's

**3.6.5) Avice Brereton**

**3.6.1) RECTOR ROBERT BRERETON<sup>85</sup>, of Tymoge** (died 1641)

Robert was a scholar at Trinity College, Dublin (at least in 1617) and received his MA degree, in 1629. He became a rector at Tymoge and Ballyguillene both in Co. Queen's. In 1635 the small parish of Ballquillane (which consisted of 722 acres) was added. He married Katherine Holt, daughter of Michael Holt. Robert was murdered in 1641 leaving issue:

**3.6.1.1) Andrew Brereton** of Pierstownland, Co. Louth & Dublin (1643-1695)

**John Brereton**

**Robert Brereton**

**3.6.1.1) ANDREW BRERETON<sup>86</sup>, Vicar of Pierstown Landy, Co. Lough** (1643-1695) *married Frances Archdall*

Andrew Brereton, another Churchman enrolled at Trinity College in 1661, as a pensioner and he took holy orders.

<sup>82</sup> Alexander Barrington married John Brereton's sister Jane Brereton.

<sup>83</sup> Noble was married to Ann Barrington and Lee was a brother-in-law.

<sup>84</sup> Ossary (Anglicized version of Osraighe) was an ancient Kingdom in south central Ireland in the 12<sup>th</sup> century. It comprised most of the modern day county of Kilkenny and the western part of Laois/Queen's county)

<sup>85</sup> Family chart reference 531

<sup>86</sup> Andrew is identified in a document listing *Treasurers of Armagh Cathedral Diocese, for the period, 1662 – 1773*, as follows: 1682 – Andrew Brereton, coll. May 18 (F.F.T.). He was the son of Rev. Robert Brereton and was born in Queen's County and educated in Dublin. He entered Trinity College (T.C.D) Sep. 9, 1661, aged 17, and became Sch. and B.A. He married Frances Archdall in 1664. He held also from 1693-5 the V. Pierstownlandy (Meath). He died in 1695 leaving a son Francis, born at Newtown, Co. Dublin. This son was educated at Drogheda and entered Trinity College of Divinity, as a Pensioner Oct. 2, 1685, aged 17.

In 1682, Andrew became Treasurer of Armagh Cathedral and in 1693 the Vicar of Pierstown Landy Co. Meath. He died in 1695 leaving issue:

*Francis Brereton of Newtown, Co. Dublin (born 1672)*

### 3.6.2) REVEREND ROGER BRERETON<sup>87</sup>

Roger was also a scholar at Trinity College Dublin. He was admitted to Gray's Inn in September 1623 and to King's Inn, Dublin in 1638. He became Vicar of Timahoe and in 1627 or 1628 was appointed Rector of Tymoge (located close to Loughtioge). These vicarages were united with Dysart in 1634. He too was attacked and killed, in 1641, during the same Rebellion as his brother, Robert Brereton of Tymoge.

*NOTE: The author suggests Andrew Brereton as a link to **The BRERETONS OF PENNSYLVANIA**. In the publication *Biographical Annals of Franklin County, Volume I*, there is a fairly detailed history of the Breretons of Pennsylvania, USA.*

Thomas Brereton, merchant of Dublin, is identified as the son of Andrew Brereton who received an MA from Trinity College in 1660. Andrew was a member of the clergy and died 22 July 1690. The history also identifies the family as being *in descent from Sir William Brereton of Malpas Castle, Cheshire and Ireland and his wife Alice Savage*.

Thomas Brereton is called a merchant of Balbriggan, near Balthothery and the son of Rev. Andrew Brereton and his third wife Mary. Thomas married Lucy in 1724.

In writing this Irish Brereton history (and through repeat edits) I noticed that different Brereton families are quite distinct in naming their issue (as is typical of old families). While Andrew is an early name within the Loughtioge Breretons it does not occur in many other branches, further, many descendants of this family, like Andrew of Pierstown, attended Trinity College and became clergy – again not common in all branches. Although the date of graduation from Trinity College and the date of death are not exact given a number of circumstances, Rev. Andrew of Pierstown, son of Robert Brereton, Rector of Tymoge could be the father of the Pennsylvania line.

You will find *The Breretons of Pennsylvania* later in the history. The story begins with Thomas Brereton and his wife Lucy.

**3.6.3) JOHN BRERETON of Rathmore<sup>88</sup>-in-Ossory, Co Laois/Queen's married Dulcibella Rochfort**  
John was living in 1646. He married into a distinguished family, his wife being Dulcibella Rochfort daughter of James Rochfort<sup>89</sup> of Laragh Co. Kildare, and Jane Eustace (daughter of Maurice Eustace of Castlemartin). John and Dulcibella settled at Rathmore in Ossory and had issue:

**3.6.3.1) Rev John Brereton of Naas, Co. Kildare married Jane Foster**

*William Brereton Married Elizabeth Foster*

<sup>87</sup> There was a notice of the death of a Roger Brereton in 1643. Perhaps the two are the same person; considering that a rebellion was underway and record keeping may have been hurried.

<sup>88</sup> Rathmore is in Co. Kerry

<sup>89</sup> James Rochfort was uncle of the two famous Rochfort brothers who served in the army against the Rebellion.

*Edward Brereton*

*Henry Brereton*

*Rose Brereton*

*Douce Brereton*

*Mary Brereton*

*Elizabeth Brereton*

### **3.6.3.1) REVEREND JOHN BRERETON (?- 1712) of Naas, Co. Kildare married Jane Foster**

John, Prebendary of Clonmethan, Co. Dublin, Vicar of Naas and Canon of Kildare (in 1690) was educated at Trinity College, Dublin (BA 1665). He was also Curate of St. Michans Church, in Dublin. In 1640, the Rev. Canon John Brereton married Jane Foster, daughter of Charles Foster of Santry, Mayor of the City of Dublin. Jane died 23 October 1694 and was buried in St. Davids Church, Nas, Kildare. John died in 1712 and was also buried at Naas. He left issue by his second wife Elizabeth. In Trinity College, Dublin, there is a deposition of this John Brereton as follows:

*John Brereton, late of Rathmore in Ossory in the Queen's County, gentleman, deposeth...that about the fourth of November 1641 a party of rebels plundered Rathmore as he is informed by Olive Lloyd his aid servant who was left there (he himself with his wife and children being gone to the Castle of Burrows (Borris) in the same County), and he has thereby lost goods chattels and estate to the value of £500 at the least...relates that the castle was defended by his kinsman Mr. Andrew Brereton ... relates that he (the deponent) and his wife and children came to Dublin and have since lived in great misery.*

*Dated 9 January, 1644.*

### **3.6.4) MAJOR THOMAS BRERETON of Borris-in-Ossory<sup>90</sup>, Co Laois/ Queen's**

Thomas, probably the youngest son John and Amy was born in Borris-in-Ossory. He became a Lieutenant in Captain Rochfort's<sup>91</sup> Regiment in 1643 and Major in 1646.

At the beginning of the Rebellion of 1646, Thomas and family took refuge in Borris-in-Ossory, Co. Queen's where they were besieged until they escaped to the Castle of Ballinekill.

In Trinity College, Dublin there is a deposition dated January 1643, regarding Thomas. It reads as follows:

*Thomas Brereton, late of the Castle of Borreard (Borris) in Ossory, Queen's County, Lieutenant to Capt'n Rochford, sayeth yet at the beginning of the rebellion he fled to the said castle with his wife and children, where they endured a hard and formidable seige, from where they being by force expelled betook themselves to the Castle of Ballinekill in the same county where they endured a second hard siege...wife and children brought to great want and distress*

<sup>90</sup> A small but significant village at this time in history.

<sup>91</sup> The regiment commanded by a relation of his sister-in-law Dulcibella

Thomas Brereton's wife is unknown and his children have not been identified. However, we can assume that given the date of the rebellion, the children who sought refuge in the Castles of Borris in Ossory and Ballinekill must have been very young at the time. There is also the possibility that he had more children after the Rebellion.

Some writers identify William Brereton of Rathmore as an offspring and according to Patrick Montague Smith's notes; Thomas was the ancestor of the *Kilmartin Breretons*. More research may solve this mystery.

### 3.7) ARTHUR BRERETON Co. Cavan

Arthur was the Member of Parliament for Ballinakill in 1613. His wife is unknown; however we know he left issue at least one son:

#### 3.7.1) *Rev. Henry Brereton of Santry, Co. Dublin*<sup>92</sup> (1607 – 1680)

##### 3.7.1) REVEREND HENRY BRERETON of Santry Co. Dublin (1607 – 1680)<sup>93</sup>

Henry Brereton of Little Clonsbagh, born in 1607, graduated from Trinity College in 1629. On 24 December, 1634 he was appointed Vicar of Santry (a small village on the northside of Dublin – near the current airport) and Bingness. He served there until 1678. He also united the Rectories of Borris and Kilcolmanblane (Maryborough), was Vicar of Kilsalshan from 1661-62 and Rector of Clontarf and Raheny in 1670.

In 1641 he became one of the King's commissioners before whom depositions were taken concerning cruelties alleged to have been exercised upon Protestants during the great rebellion, *that it might appear, says the commission, what the losses of the Protestants were, what cruelties were acted, what murders were committed, and who were the chief actors in them.* The depositions were taken over the ensuing four years. The truthfulness of the depositions was publicly impugned by the Earl of Castlehaven, an English peer who was appointed Vicar of Kilsalaghan. He began to take an active part in the affairs of Ireland.

---

<sup>92</sup> Identified as being of Co. Dublin

<sup>93</sup> Henry Brereton of Santry identified two relatives, John and William Brereton who were probably nephews.

John Brereton (son of John Brereton of Ranuske and Borris in Ossary) became successively Curate of St. Michan's Dublin, Vicar of Naas, Co. Kildare, and in 1690, was the second Canon of Kildare.

William Brereton was a Dublin apothecary. These brothers married sisters, daughters of Charles Foster of Santry, who was Mayor of Dublin in 1640. Licences of John Brereton & Jane Foster, also William Brereton & Elizabeth Foster, were directed to Henry Brereton, Rector of Santry.

Contemporary with these brothers were two cousins, both named Andrew Brereton and both churchmen. One was a grandson of John Brereton of Rahamargue – the son of his eldest Robert Brereton, Rector of Tymoge. The second was from other parentage and was not identified but may have been his youngest son, Roger Brereton, though it is possible that he was a grandson of Andrew Brereton *The Settler*, whose widow had been granted land in County Meath. The first mention of Andrew indicates that he entered Trinity College in 1661 as a seventeen year old boarder. He became Treasurer of Armagh Cathedral in 1682 and was Vicar of Pierstown Landy, Co. Meath from 1693 until his death two years later. The other Andrew entered Trinity a year earlier and became Vicar of Tallaght, Co. Dublin. He lived at Balrothery, Newtown and Bascaddan, Co. Dublin near the Meath border, and died at Newtown about 1690<sup>93</sup>. His son Francis probably founded the Co. Meath Brereton branch.



Henry Brereton, like many of the Breretons, was a loyal Protestant and an unwavering Royalist. In Santry Church there is a brass to his memory – with the following written (in Latin): *he was conspicuous in fidelity towards the King, even in times of adversity*<sup>94</sup>.

As a result of his loyalty, King Charles II rewarded him with many preferments, including the important vicarages (livings) at Clontarf and Raheny<sup>95</sup>. Further, in 1666 the King granted him 498 acres (plantation measure) in the Barony of Castleraghan, Co. Cavan.

In 1678 he resigned the living of Santry in favour of his son-in-law the Rev. Daniel Jackson, husband of his daughter Jane. However he retained all his other preferments. He was buried in the family vault under the chancel in Santry – northern wall.

His grandson, John Jackson, became Vicar of Santry during the reign of Queen Anne, and was a close friend of Dean Swift. In a letter to Lady Betty Germaine, Dean Swift, wrote (when speaking of the Grattans) that: *there is a cousin of theirs who is a Grattan*<sup>96</sup>, *though his name be John Jackson, as worthy a clergyman as any in this kingdom*. In his Will dated 1740, Swift left Jackson *all his horses, and his horse furniture, lamenting that I had not credit enough with any chief Governor (Lord Lieutenant) to get some additional church preferment for so virtuous and worldly a gentleman. I also leave him my third best beaver hat*. When Henry died in 1680 he left issue:

*Jane Brereton married Rev. Daniel Jackson, Vicar of Santry. DD Senior Fellow, Trinity College*

*3.7.1.1) Grisell Brereton (1648-1725) married Rev. Patrick Grattan*

*Avice Brereton married Captain William Hayes of Bridge Street, Dublin*

*Mary Brereton married Captain William Gibbons*

### **3.7.1.1) GRISELL BRERETON (1648-1725)**

In 1669 Grisell Brereton married the Reverent Patrick Gratton, Doctor of Divinity and Senior Fellow of Trinity College. This pair had a distinguished offspring Sir Richard Grattan. He became Recorder and Member of Parliament for Dublin and, in 1735, Lord Mayor of Dublin. Sir Richard's son Henry Gratton (1746-1820) was an important Irish Statesman and is buried in Westminster Abbey. There is a lot of information on-line regarding Henry Gratton.

Sir Richard and Henry proudly quartered the arms of Brereton with their own, as the representative of Arthur Brereton of County Cavan. Grisell and Reverent Patrick Gratton had other issue:

*Rev. Charles Gratton*

*Henry Gratton (1682-1726)*

<sup>94</sup> Reference Rev B. W. Adam's *History and Description of Santry and Cloghran Parishes*, 1883.

<sup>95</sup> Clontarf and Raheny are coastal suburbs of Dublin

<sup>96</sup> Two sons of Henry Brereton of Loughitoge settled in Ulster, William in Derry and Arthur in Co. Cavan. Arthur left a son Henry of Santry and two daughters, of whom Grizel/Grissel (in 1669) married the Reverend Patrick Grattan, D.D. Senior Fellow of Trinity College.

*Rev. Robert Gratton (1675-1746)*

*Rev. John Gratton (1680-1754)*

*Dr. James Gratton (born 1673)*

*Rev. William Brereton Gratton (1672-1719)*

## BRERETONS of BALLYADAMS<sup>97</sup>, COUNTY LAOIS/LEIX (formerly Co. Queens)

EDWARD BRERETON, son of Henry Brereton (1575-1627) and Marjory Bowan of Ballyadams, married Helena Bowen. They had issue:

*1.1) Captain John Brereton (1688-1695) of Loughtioge, C.o Queen's*

*1.2) Bowen Brereton (died 1747) of Raheenduft, Co. Wexford & Loughtioge, Co. Queen's,  
married Elinor Brereton*

*Bridget Brereton married Thomas Piggot, of Co. Queen's*

*Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Brereton (died 1749<sup>98</sup>)*

*1.3) Arthur Brereton (died 1761) of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford & Rathgilbert, Co. Queen's  
married Margery Lawless*

*Henry Brereton*

*Pierce Brereton*

*Jane Brereton*

*Margaret Brereton*

*Catherine Brereton*

### 1.1) CAPTAIN JOHN BRERETON I of Loughtioge & Shannenmullen, Co. Queen's (c1668 – c 1695)

John Brereton was of age when he succeeded to Loughtioge and Shannenmullen, and at the time was a Captain in Colonel Charles O'More's<sup>99</sup> *Regiment of Foot*. During this period of history, James II had landed in Ireland during the previous March and Edward's son and heir John Brereton joined the Irish Army of James II<sup>100</sup>, probably under the influence of his cousin Sir Thomas Crosbie. John's regiment was left to garrison in the town of Coleraine Co. Tipperary, after it was entered by the Duke of Berwick<sup>101</sup>. Meanwhile the main army marched to besiege Derry. King James later dispatched the Regiment to Sligo where they were in action near Castle Cuffe. The Regimental Colonel and his Lieutenant were both killed, 12 July, 1691 at the *Battle of Augrim*. At the time there were rumours of large supplies of stores and money arriving from France to support the Army; but they amounted to little. With the victory of William of Orange, at the Battle of the Boyne in June 1690, King James fled

<sup>97</sup> Ballyadams (which is near Athy is several miles from Loughtioge) is within the Parish of Rathmore. The Church was in the Diocese of Ossary which probably accounts for the name Rathmore in Ossary. Ballyadams is near Athy – a distance of several miles from Loughtioge

<sup>98</sup> His will was dated 8 February 1748 and proved 6 February 1749

<sup>99</sup> Colonel Moore was then the Chief of the O'Mores of Leix.

<sup>100</sup> King James II Army List

<sup>101</sup> Natural son of King James II,

to Brest, leaving his Army to fight on. William of Orange returned to England, leaving the Earl of Athlone/Ginkel to carry on the war.

The war raged for six-years and ended with the fall of Limerick. This spelled disaster to the Irish and the Anglo-Irish who were loyal to the Stuarts (James II) including Captain John Brereton. The day of reckoning came and John was one of three thousand, nine hundred and twenty-one men who were charged with treason. The punishment for treason was forfeiture of estates. Strictly speaking, he had committed no treason since he did not owe allegiance to William of Orange, but to his rightful King, who never abdicated.

William of Orange when he became King William III granted vast tracts of Irish land to his friends. Keppel, Earl of Albermarle and a friend of William received over a hundred thousand acres and Benetnck received one hundred and thirty-five thousand acres. Kempel was also one of the *Forfeited Land Commissioners* and he became a tenant of part of John Brereton's land at a crown rent of £15-7-11d. Two years later John's mother, Helen<sup>102</sup> was allowed to regain possession for the time being, but the future of Loughtioge was by no means certain. She was to pay the Crown an annual rent of £110 and by order of the Exchequer, this money could be used towards retiring her son's mortgages to the Dean of Elphin and others; instead of being appropriated to the King's use.

By a strange reversal of family fortune, another supporter, Richard Fitz-Patrick (an ardent protestant) received large grants of land, principally in Queen's Co. He was later raised to the peerage as Lord Gowran. Fifty years earlier his kinsman, another Fitz-Patrick (on the Catholic side) had besieged Bowen's great-uncle Andrew Brereton at Borris Castle. One of the grants to Fitz-Patrick in 1702 was Loughtioge, but in this instance it was *in trust for Bowen Brereton*.

Captain John Brereton died without issue in 1695.

**1.2) BOWEN BRERETON of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford & Loughtioge, Co. Queen's** (died 1747) *married first, Elinor Brereton of Carrigslaney, second, Elizabeth Harrington of Chester and third unknown*  
As Bowen was not involved in the Stuart 'cause' he inherited part of the Bowen estates, of which his mother was a co-heir.

Bowen married first, Elinor Brereton, daughter of William Brereton Esq.<sup>103</sup> of Carrigslaney. Their estates were eventually combined and they became known as the Breretons of Carrigslaney. When his brother was attainted, Bowen was living at Raheenduff between Loughtioge and Stradbally, previously a seat of a branch of the Piggotts of Dysart (and later leased to Bowen's brother Arthur Brereton). In the following year, Bowen leased back Loughtioge from Fitz-Patrick, *during his own life, and those of his wife and son*, at the yearly rent of £200. There was a clause of renewal *for ever on the delivery of a hundred barrels of good oats* or payment of £10 in lieu. Bowen mortgaged his estate to Lord Gowran for £2208-16-9 (a very large amount however it is the figure shown in Patrick Montague Smith's document).

<sup>102</sup> Fortunately Helen Bowen survived John and her inheritance of Ballyadams was unaffected by his attainder. It seems as though the Bastle which the Bowens had rebuilt had already been allowed to fall into ruin. Though her descendants, by possession of part of the estate, became *of Ballyadam*, they did not live there.

<sup>103</sup> He was descended from Andrew Brereton of Moyle Abbey, Co. Kildare, uncle of the 1<sup>st</sup> Lord Brereton.

In 1712 Helena Brereton (mother of Bowen) died and the lands were entailed to her son Bowen and his male heirs, after whom to her younger sons, Arthur and Robert and their heirs, failing which to the Butlers, her sister's family. In fact the position was as follows: *Edward and William, sons of Bowen are but tenants for life and John the son of Arthur by the settlement is tenant in tail expectant on the death of Edward and William without issue.* Bowen's wife died shortly after her mother-in-law. On 26 June 1717, Bowen married Elizabeth Harrington, both of the parish of St. Oswald. They had no issue.

In 1729, on Lord Gowran's death, the mortgage had not been paid off and Stephen Fitz-Patrick brought an *Order of Ejectment* against Bowen. This was not carried out but, in 1733, it was agreed that Lady Gowran should take possession.

Following is the mortgage deed conveying his rights at Loughtioge to Stephen Fitz-Patrick:

*Bowen Brereton of Loughtioge, Co. Queen's, Esquire, assigne to Stephen Fitz-Patrick of Dublin, Esquire, for £3, 20-16-9, the lands of Loughtioge, Co. Queen's for the life of the said Bowen Brereton, or Edward Brereton his eldest son and heir and Robert Brereton, second son of George Brereton, late of Carigslaney, deceased, as by lease from Richard Lord Gowran to the said Bowen Brereton.*

*Dated 23 July, 1720.*

Witnesses James Moore, Cornelius Fitz-Patrick. 26 July, 1720.

In 1737, Bowen was living at Bennetsbridge, near Athy, Co. Kildare. When his son and heir Edward married Anne Dillon, Bowen transferred to him, the estates of Ballyadams and Rathgilbert and his rights in Loughtioge.

In 1740 William Fitzgerald (not further identified) informed Bowen Brereton's rich cousin Major Edward Brereton of Springmount, Co. Queen's that Bowen was in financial distress. The Major gave Hurley, with whom Bowen was living, some money to buy him *clothes and shirts*. Hurley, while thanking him remarked that Bowen wished *him to accept Loughtioge for his kindness, and to keep up the name and family*, though he knew it was unlikely that the Major would ever be able to obtain possession.

At first the Major refused, but later decided that he could give it to his daughter. Bowen went to Mr. Casson to draw instructions for the Will, and then *in a low condition* went to Springmount. He told Edward of the treatment he had received from his son and again pressed him *to deal for Loughtioge*. In consideration of an annuity of £100 a year, plus £30, Bowen *devised* his lands to the Major, and appointed him the executor of his Will.

After Bowen's died, in 1747, this devise resulted in a series of legal actions between the Major of Springmount and Bowen's son Edward, who was living in Carlow. The title to Loughtioge became so complicated, that nearly eighty years later, in 1822, Bowen's nephew wrote to his wife:

*I am certain our present proceedings should be limited to the period from 1733 to 1762, for surely during that period every claim of right to the property has been proved, sworn over and over again, as also the trusteeship of Lord Gowran for Bowen. This all the pleadings prove, and it is not likely that such an old Fox as the Major of Springmount would go into such an expensive suit if he thought that the family of Lord Gowran could*

*possibly have any claim to the estate after the debt was paid. No! No, Eliza. It could not be. Let the other party lead us back if they choose, and we are not afraid to meet them.*

Bowen, in his middle seventies at the time of his death, was buried with his ancestors at Dysart. Neither of Bowen's sons, Edward Brereton of Springmount nor William left issue.

In Patrick Montague Smiths notes he writes: *One can picture him as a rather indolent, slightly quarrelsome Anglo-Irish squire, typical of the early Georgian period. He usually was short of money, but was not without pride of family.*

The father-son relationship appears to have become troubled as Bowen left only one shilling to Edward in his will, dated 13 August, 1746: *I give my son Edward Brereton the sum of one shilling and no more, having sufficiently provided for him in my lifetime and he having made me a very ungrateful and unnatural return by unjustly withholding from me my annuity which he agreed to give me on his inter-marriage, when I gave him up my estate of Ballyadams.* Bowen and his first wife Elinor left issue:

**1.2.1) Edward Brereton<sup>104</sup> of Rathgilbert, Queen's & Carlow Co. Carlow married Anne Dillon**

**William Brereton<sup>105</sup>**

**Catherine Brereton married Rev. John Dalton Harwood of Clonmell, Co. Tipperary**

**1.2.1) EDWARD BRERETON of Rathgilbert Co. Queen's married Anne Dillon**

On June 30, 1737, Edward heir of Loughtioge and Rathgilbert (who was disinherited in his father's will dated 1746) married Anne Dillon, the only daughter of Edmund Dillon of Carlow. The wedding took place at St. Michael's Church, Dublin on 20 June 1737.

It seems as though the Castle that Bowen ancestors rebuilt had already been allowed to fall into ruin. Although her descendants did not live there, by possession of part of the estate, they became *of Ballyadams*. The ruins of the embattled walls of the castle are now in the midst of trees; it must have been impressive as the *keep* was several stories high.

**1.3) ARTHUR BRERETON<sup>106</sup> of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford (died c. 1761) married Margery Lawless**  
Arthur, a successful Attorney in Dublin, married Margery Lawless of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford. He succeeded to the lease of Raheenduffe and Rathgilbert from his brother Colonel Robert Brereton. Arthur died circa 1746<sup>107</sup> about a year before his brother Bowen. He is buried at Dysart. Arthur and Margery had issue:

**1.3.1) Major John Brereton of Ballyadams, Co. Queen's & Rathgilbert**  
(1726 - 12 June 1816) married first, Anne Peacocke and second, Anne Hickman<sup>108</sup>.

<sup>104</sup> An Edward Brereton Esq was identified in *Freemen of Limerick - 1746-1836*, dated January 7, 1816.

<sup>105</sup> There are references to him being an invalid

<sup>106</sup> Family chart reference 750.3

<sup>107</sup> In Arthur Brereton's will dated 19 December, 1754 and proved 4 February, 1761. He was owed £1000 by his friend Pole Cosby of Stradbally Hall and £100 by Jonah Barrington. He was buried at Dysart.

<sup>108</sup> In the *Freeman's Journal of Dublin*: Jan 1-5 1765 edition there is a reference to a Captain Henry Brereton marrying Nancy Hickman, daughter of the late Henry Hickman of County Clare, in 1765

*Jane Brereton*

*Catherine Brereton*

*Helen Brereton*

**1.3.1) MAJOR JOHN BRERETON of Rathgilbert & Ballyadams** (circa 1726 - died 12 June, 1816)  
*married first, Anne Peacocke*

John Brereton, a Dublin Attorney at Law, was born towards the middle of the reign of George I. Shortly after his father's death (c. 1746) John entered the army and was gazetted as Lieutenant in 1756 and was Captain 56<sup>th</sup> Foot, Ireland, in 1763.

At the age of 40 years (1762) Major John Brereton succeeded his Uncle Bowen Brereton at Ballyadams and Rathgilbert. Following the problems brought about by Captain John Brereton seventy years earlier and Bowen's difficult financial position, John the new owner of Ballyadams was able to restore the Breretons to their old position of prestige in the country. His first wife, Anne Peacocke, died about the time he succeeded at Rathgilbert.

He became a magistrate in 1769 and High Sheriff in 1780. In the 1870's his picture in Sheriff's uniform with full-bottomed wig was in the possession of his descendant, Canon George Ashton Chamberlain, Bachelor of Divinity, eldest son of Dilliana, nee Brereton.

John lived at Stradbally but spent much of his time in Dublin. His first wife, Anne was a daughter of Pryce Peacocke of Fort Etna Co. Limerick and belonged to a Yorkshire family who had been granted estates in Ireland during the reign of Charles II<sup>109</sup>. John and Anne had issue:

*Anne Brereton married Robert Perceval M.D, on 9 May, 1785*

*Jane Brereton married Captain Wm. Perceval of the 104<sup>th</sup> Regiment on 15 October, 1785*

John Perceval, Earl of Egmont, was the brother of Robert and William. This family was a younger branch of those of Temple House, County Sligo. The two marriages forged another link with the Breretons of Carrigslaney for the bridegrooms were second cousins of George Brereton of Carrigslaney (who married Catherine Perceval).

On 9 May, 1785 Anne Brereton married Robert Perceval of Annefield, Co. Dublin,<sup>110</sup> Physician General to the Forces in Ireland and Professor of Chemistry at Trinity College, Dublin. On 15 October 1785, her younger sister Jane Brereton married Robert's elder brother Captain William Perceval of the 104<sup>th</sup> Regiment.<sup>111</sup>

<sup>109</sup> His first cousin Sir Joseph Peacocke was created a baronet in 1802

<sup>110</sup> Annefield later belonged to the Kennans.

<sup>111</sup> Ancestor of the Perceval-Maxwells of Finnebroque, near Downpatrick, Co. Down.

**1.3.1) MAJOR JOHN BRERETON** (1722-1816) *married second, Anne Hickman (died December 1784)*  
 In 1764 Major Brereton married Anne Hickman<sup>112</sup>, eldest daughter of Henry Hickman of Kilmore, Co. Clare, of the same stock as the Earl of Plymouth. By the marriage settlement of 22 December, he charged his lands of Rathgilbert with £1500 to provide for their future children. The succession of the family at last was secured. John and Anne had issue:

**1.3.1.1.) Arthur Brereton** of Ballyadams and Rathgilbert, Co. Queen's  
 (1776 - 1 April, 1836) *married Eliza Westropp*

**Captain Henry Brereton** (born after 1776) 4<sup>th</sup> Queens Dragoons (also Adjunct Queen's Martial in 1829) *married Lois Price of Castletown, Leix in September 1829.*

*In the genealogylaois website he is also identified as Justice of the Peace of Mountrath Co, Leix/Queens. He lived a few miles south-east of Slieve Bloom Mountains, a place founded in the 1600s by Charles Coote.*

**Frances Brereton** *unmarried*

**Helen Brereton** (died 1830) *married Richard Odlum<sup>113</sup> of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford, in 1807*

**Letitia Brereton** *married Rev. Thomas Dooley – no issue*

**Catherine Brereton** *married Mr. Moore, Esq. – no issue*

The Major of Springmount continued to obtain possession of the Loughtioge property.

The following correspondence is both interesting and at times, curious

*Monday Morning February 21, 1774*

*Dear Jack,*

*I send this off to Maryboro so that you may have it on Wednesday, a Post sooner than usual from hence. In mine from Kilcullen I candidly told you Mr. Lane's opinion with respect to the Valuation of the lands, in the hopes you might profit thereby, but if they must pass at that valuation I think you judge right Mr. Lane will not have room to object to the Title.*

*What you observe with respect to the purchase money would most certainly answer my purpose (the payment of the remainder after discharging your debt to Mr. Latouche and your immediate call for £250) best at May next, provided you pay no interest for it. But if you do, what I believe is the case, why should I accept your compliment at your expense?*

*All well here, the girls impatient for their cases of instruments from Ned and your humble servant for the wig. The sooner you can quit town the better for your health and your pockets.*

*My best wishes for both, with respect to you and all with you, attend ye, for I retain that unfashionable antedeluvian custom of wishing the welfare of my relations, yours and theirs.*

*Let me hear from you.*

*E. Brereton*

---

112

<sup>113</sup> Son of Richard John Odlum – two other Breretons who married Odlums: Eleanor Brereton of Killurin, and her father David Brereton of Killurin (1732-1831)



*Should Mr. Lane find any flaw in your title, may not such be remedied?*

Nine months later Major Edward wrote to John in a panic.

November 19<sup>th</sup> 1774

*Dear Jack,*

*With great concern I am to inform you from Mr. Lane that from your State of your title which he did not doubt of, he paid you the purchase for I know not what to call the lands, but that upon looking into the several leases & you handed to him subsequent to your receipt of the £1000. He finds your title in no respect valid.*

*What you can do I know not, nor indeed what I can, as my friends Latouche call upon me the money I borrowed from them on the occasion*

*Ned desires me to tell you the collars shall be ready when called for.*

*Yours affectionate*

*E.B. in haste*

*Let me see or hear from you.*

*Ned bids me tell you he had a bed.*

In July 1800, John Brereton received a letter from William Burton of Burton Hall, which caused him some agitation.<sup>114</sup>

*My dear Sir,*

*I send you a copy of a paper that has been sent to me by a particular friend of mine, but first I would make enquiry about. As I apprehend that you are Heir at Law to that family, it may probably be in your power to give the information sought for. I do not know what the immediate object of the enquiry may be, but I understand it is done at the request of some old lady in England connected with the family. If you have not any objection to giving what information you may possess on the subject, I shall thank you for it.*

*Hope to hear from you that you enjoy good health since our old pleasant fox hunting times.*

*I am yours sincerely,*

*Wm. Burton*

Enclosed was a note from the Earl of Shannon, asking for details of the issue of the third Lord Brereton by his wife, Frances, daughter of Lord Willoughby of Parham. Shortly thereafter a letter was sent by Sir Chichester Fortescue, letter for the same information.

Like members of all the principal branches of the family, John came to the conclusion that he was the rightful heir to the Barony. He asked his friend Philip Cosby at Stradbally Hall to look up the family in the Irish peerage. It materialized that this enquiry was on behalf of Lord Shannon's niece

<sup>114</sup> The narrative, letters and court proceedings were provided to Patrick Montagues notes.

Lady Henry Fitzgerald. She was attempting to claim the Barony of de Ros, of which Frances, Lady Brereton was a co-heiress with Lady Herry's ancestress, and it was necessary to establish that her issue was extinct.<sup>115</sup> His mind was placed at rest by the following from Lord Shannon: *I may say with some certainty that there is no intention on the part of her Ladyship's family or any other that I know of, of laying claim to the title of Brereton.*

In 1806, Major John Brereton became involved in what was to be a lengthy controversy concerning the presentation of the living of Ballyadams. This grew into a major issue attracting far more attention than normally would be the case, due to the strong feeling of the parties concerned and the legal complexities involved.

Representatives of the four Bowen co-heirs took turns presenting their case. Matters came to a head on the deaths of Bowen Southwell and the incumbent he presented. At first the dispute was merely between Miss Southwell and the Hon. Robert Moore as to the turn of presenting. With the connivance of Moore, the Government placed an incumbent in the living, despite the fact that Miss Southwell of Blackrock had already presented Dr. Abraham Stuart. (The Crown claimed a flaw in the Bowen title). The Government's protégé resigned on finding that Ballyadams was a hornet's nest.

John Brereton and his son Arthur attended all these proceedings knowing it was their turn to be the next vacancy. They instructed their lawyers to *proclaim legally that notwithstanding the machinations and schemes of Mr. Robert Moore ?? they would oppose any power to ??*

Their Counsel's opinion was that: *There have been seven presentations on behalf of the House of Bowen and but two in effect on the part of the Crown which, if the circumstances under which they were made and submitted to were known, might probably be easily accounted for. I think the right of the representatives of William Bowen ought by no means to be relinquished, and if the turn of presentation belongs to Mr. Brereton he ought forthwith to present a fit clerk to the Bishop by a proper deed of presentation, and if institution be refused to give out his writ of quare impedit against the Bishop and the presentee of the Crown.*

By 1809 John was *too aged and infirm to attend the business personally, tho' of such consequence to me and had begun to fight his enemies as a military campaign.* He formed an alliance with Miss Southwell and Dr. Stewart; though united in a common cause they both fought for their own ends. Arthur did not want to come up from Co. Clare to Dublin, *as the expense of travelling so far is so great, that I do not like to undertake it until I know it is absolutely necessary, but I will hold myself in readiness.*

He told his father - *Mr. Stewart thinks still Miss Southwell has a claim for her turn. In my mind our best way is first to assert our family right against government and then I should imagine it would be easily settled whither you or Miss Southwell had the first right of presentation.* John told his son - *You are too far removed from the Field of Action, though I am labouring hard in our Camp.* He lodged a caveat addressed to the Bishop of Ferns at the registrar at Carlow: *Let no clerk be admitted or instituted to the Recroties and Vicarages of Fonstown alias Ballintubber, Kilmakudy alias Bally Adams...unless notice be first given to John Brereton of Stradbally Esqr. The true and undoubted Patron thereof.*

---

<sup>115</sup> The barony was called out of abeyance in her favour in 1806

He found his lawyer, Thompson, unsatisfactory - Now I am and must work hard to get these material papers out of Mr. Thompson's hands. He is, I find, a most impudent, tricking knave.

*I have spoken plain to the Father and Attorney that I will present no person without securing to me £200 a year during his life out of the Living and otherwise, and if we succeed I think I will also bind him to pay the expenses of the suit. The Attorney offers on my presenting his friend that he will carry on the suit finding money.*

*Dear Arthur, this is a most serious and arduous undertaking, and, is, you see, of such consequence, should we be so fortunate as to succeed, and tho' your son cannot partake in it, he can be benefited by it, as I shall provide for his education out of it in future at least, and add something more to your poor sisters.*

His Attorney Francis Biddulph, immediately the trial was over, congratulated him:  
My dear Major,

*I have to congratulate you on a complete victory. I boast little when I say that a case was never conducted better both by Counsel and Attorneys. It was a case the most intricate I ever met, and required the greatest attention, research and arrangement.*

*James or I never spared our Attention or Pockets, and your counsel in the trial did your case most ample justice, and, for their two days, never quit the Court.*

Yours sincerely,

A similar letter was received from Francis Marsh, saying: *Our attendance in Court yesterday from ten until five o'clock and this day from ten until this moment now five o'clock and hungry, I take up my pen to congratulate you on our getting a verdict which must be conclusive to your title....Drink my health as I shall yours. The jury never left the box.*

A few days later John wrote to his son Arthur.

Stradbally. December 3<sup>rd</sup> 1811

My Dear Arthur,

*I am to tell you John arrived here safe on Saturday night tired and only fit to go to bed. We had him only Sunday and Monday, and we got him safe to the boat this morning. So you see, we observed your directions tho' his being with us longer would give us pleasure. He went out shooting on Monday and brought me home a snipe for my supper, the only one I have seen for two years past.*

*I trust in God he will be a comfort to you and Eliza. I am sorry to tell you that there is to be more delay in this business of Ballyadams. The Crown lawyers has applyd to the Court to file a Bill of Exceptions against our verdict, which the Court has granted them, tho' it through out it could be of no avail, and only show litigiousness, but the Crown Solicitor, Mr. Pollock, will put money in his pocket by it. My Lawyers all say it can not avail and must fall to the ground, but is it not cruel and vexatious in the Crown to use those tricks to create expense which we are told the Crown will not allow us a penny of.*

*I find first Wednesday in next Term is the day for trying of Errors, so all things must stand over until then, and until all is over I cannot attempt concluding matters with Councillor M the Father, and indeed*

*I have no doubt of his acting up to our agreement as Mr. Biddulph has done by finding all the money expended except £100 that Councillor Monk and I have furnished to which the money in Bank*

*I hope will supply on our succeeding. I now have given you the most satisfactory accounts of this business in my power how it stands.*

*What you mention to me about your rent due to you out of Marybrough surprises me as I have heard nothing of it for so long a time I thought you had proceeded with the others concerned against the present Tennants, who can have no title and the concerns are at least worth £40 a year profit Rent at present. You may depend I shall do everything I can as Mr. Baldwin is near me and his near relation is the person concerned. You say there is 14 years and an half rent due you, if so sure your part of it was 30 shillings a year, which amounts to a larger sum than you mention, but be assured I shall know everything about it and let you know. There is a report here this morning of Captain John Baldwin and Mr. Luke Keeffe are to fight a duel tomorrow. Friends, I hear, are interfering to make it up which*

*I hope may be the case, tho' Mr. Keeffe is very violent they say.*

*Your Aunt Forster and Mr. Forster well one day and ill on others as must be expected. Mrs. Jane Perceval and her daughter have been with them for two months past which has been great comfort to her.*

*I was obliged to send your poor Aunt Nelly up to town to attend the Tryal, and she was never called on after all, to prove that she always heard me by repute to be the great grandson of Sir John Bowen, and that I was the son of Arthur Brereton. I*

*I have now filled my paper and have only to add the love of Helen, Letty and all friends, to you and Eliza, and believe me.*

*Yours truly affectionate Father  
Much declining I do assure you,*

*John Brereton*

*Arthur Brereton Esqr,  
Carnelly, Turn at Emo. Ennis. C.C.*

Major John Brereton died on 12 June, 1816 at the age of ninety-four leaving his heir Arthur Brereton of Ballyadams and Rathgilbert (1776-1836).

**1.3.1.1) CAPTAIN ARTHUR BRERETON of Ballyadams, Co Laois/Queen's & Rathgilbert, Co. Queen's** <sup>116</sup> (1766 – 4 January, 1836) *married Eliza Westropp*<sup>117</sup>

Arthur, the eldest son of Major John Brereton and Anne Hickman was of Ballyadams, County Queen's and Carrigslaney, County Carlow (which he received for life along with other estates of his cousin Edward Brereton).

<sup>116</sup> Family chart reference 922.1

<sup>117</sup> A Ralph Westropp, probably her father was Mayor of Limerick in 1792 and from 1807-1810

He entered Trinity College on 5 July, 1784 at the age of eighteen. He later became Captain in the 71<sup>st</sup> Regiment, later called the Highland Light Infantry. On 10 March, 1793, Arthur married Eliza Westropp, daughter of Ralph Westropp<sup>118 119</sup>.

Arthur became High Sheriff of County Clare (1812 – 1818). While Arthur was Sheriff, John Vereker (who was married to a Westropp) was the Mayor of Limerick<sup>120</sup>. The information about his death 4 April 1836 (Death Notices 1832-1936) identified him as a former Burgess of the Corporation of Limerick. He is shown as living at Atthyflin, Patrickswell, Limerick.

Atthyflin, a mid 18th century house was the seat of the Westropps in 1786 (purchased in 1703). The house was occupied by Hamilton Jackson at the time of Griffith's Valuation and held from John Westropp. In 1943 the house was owned by Mrs A. White, nee Massy Westropp.



Arthur and Eliza lived at Carnelly, near Ennis, Co. Clare and later at 4 Cloniff Parade, Dublin. They were members of St. Anne's Parish, Dublin. Arthur and Eliza had issue:

*John Brereton (1794-1818) educated at Trinity College, Dublin city, Co. Dublin*

*Rev Henry Hickman Brereton (6 January, 1802-18 January 1894)  
married Florence Elizabeth MacGuire*

*Ralph Westropp Brereton married first,  
Ellen Marie Geary and second, Dilliana Barry*

*George Stamer Brereton married Eliza Hatton*

*William Westropp Brereton of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow &  
Fitzwilliam Square Dublin City Co. Dublin*

<sup>118</sup> Ralph Westropp of Lismehane, Clonmoney and Doonass, Co. Clare– later of Attyfin, Patrick's Well, County Limerick. He was High Sheriff, Co. Clare in 1772. Ralph married Mary Johnson of Limerick and Ballylegan County Cork.

<sup>119</sup> Her elder sister Jane was the wife of Charles Vereker, a distinguished naval officer who was wounded when the French invaded at Colony in 1798. The Westropps were an ancient Yorkshire family, of whom Montifort Westropp left Brompton near Scarborough in 1657 to relocate to Limerick, Ireland. Eliza's father, Ralph Westropp of Lismehane (Maryfort), Co. Clare, had inherited Atthyflin, Patrickswell, Co. Limerick on the death of a cousin, the head of his family.

<sup>120</sup> [www.Limerickcorp.ie/media](http://www.Limerickcorp.ie/media)

*Nicholas Brereton (died 1813 an infant)*

*Arthur Brereton (died 1815 an infant)*

*Mary Geraldine Brereton married Captain William John Perceval*

*Emma Johnson Brereton married Rev. George Smithwick, Curate of Tallow,  
Waterford (circa 1798) Ballyadams, Co. Queen's*

## WESTROPP BRERETONS of COUNTY LAOIS/LEIX (formerly Co. Queens)

**1) CAPTAIN ARTHUR BRERETON<sup>121</sup> of Ballyadams, Co Laois/Queen's** (1766 – 4 January 1836)  
*married Eliza Westropp<sup>122</sup>. Arthur and Eliza Brereton had issue:*

**1.1) John Brereton** (1794 -6 December 1818<sup>123</sup>) *educated at Trinity College, City of Dublin, County Dublin*

**1.2) Rev Henry Hickman Brereton** (1802 - 6 January 1894) *married  
Florence Elizabeth MacGuire*

**1.3) Ralph Westropp Brereton** *married first, Ellen Marie Geary and second, Dilliana Barry*

**1.4) George Stamer Brereton** <sup>124</sup> *married Eliza Hatton*

**1.5) William Westropp Brereton** *of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow &  
Fitzwilliam Square, City of Dublin, Co. Dublin (1808-1887)*

*Nicholas Brereton (died 1813 an infant)*

*Arthur Brereton (died 1815 an infant)*

**1.6) Mary Geraldine Brereton** *married Captain William John Perceval*

*Emma Johnson Brereton married Rev. George Smithwick, Curate of Tallow,  
Waterford (circa 1798) Ballyadams, Co. Queen's*

Arthur inherited Atthyflin, Patrickwell, Limerick when he married Eliza. Her father was Ralph Westropp of Lismehane, Maryfort Co. Clare<sup>125</sup>, by deed, Edward Brereton of Rockforest County Cork settled the lands of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow on his cousin Captain Arthur Brereton who resided at 4 Clonliffe Parade, Dublin, to the exclusion of his family.

Arthur Brereton died on 1 April, 1836 (noted as 4 January 1836 in genealogylaois website) and was buried in the Anglican Church of St. Anne's (Church of Ireland). Eliza died in 1848<sup>126</sup>. In his will he

---

<sup>121</sup> Family chart reference 922.1

<sup>122</sup> Eliza's parent was Ralph Westropp

<sup>123</sup> Ref: genealogylaois validates the date of his death

<sup>124</sup> Interestingly a John Westropp of Atthyflin co. Limerick (1814-1839) married Georgina Stamer in Limerick in 1839. Her father was a magistrate. In 1865 Henry Westropp was Sheriff of Limerick.

<sup>125</sup> Ralph was married 1795 (source: Ireland.net)

<sup>126</sup> Source: 1840 Limerick City Council list of deaths

Brereton Arthur Dublin 06/04/1836 Burgess of the corporation of Limerick

Brereton Arthur Castle Connel 17/11/1858

Brereton Dilliana Lisburn 15/04/1886 widow of late Ralph Westropp Brereton, Limerick, death notice

Brereton Eliza Cullenswood, Dublin 19/09/1840 widow of Arthur Brereton of this city (death notice 23/09/1840)  
(note – does not agree with information in history)

Brereton Flora Ashford, Kent 04/08/1841 wife of the Rev. Henry Brereton, late of this city, dau of the late Constantine Maguire of Fermanagh

bequeathed the remaining half interest in Carrigslaney to his youngest and most successful son, William Westropp Brereton, Queen's Counsel of Carrigslandy and Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin.

### 1.1) JOHN BRERETON (1794-6 December 1818)

Eldest son John attended Trinity College, Dublin. He died unmarried in October 1818.

### 1.2) REV HENRY HICKMAN BRERETON<sup>127</sup> (1802 - 6 January -1894) *married Florence Elizabeth MacGuire*

Henry was born in 1802 in Ballyadams, Leix, Ireland. In 1821, he entered Trinity College, Dublin receiving his BA in 1828. He was Chaplain for the Honorable East India Company Service (HEICS)<sup>128</sup> also Curate of Ashford, Kent, England.

In 1831, he married Florence Elizabeth Macguire who died 4 August 1841<sup>129</sup>. She was the daughter of Constantine Maguire of Fermanagh

Henry is also shown as 'of Limerick' and as a member of the Masonic Orswe. Henry died 6 January, 1894 in Reydon, Suffolk, England leaving issue:

*Henry F. G. Brereton*

*Florence Matilda Brereton*

Henry seems to have caused his family some anxiety. In October 1821 Henry's father Arthur Brereton wrote to his wife Eliza from Dublin: *'I fear our hopes, our wishes, and our cares will be thrown away upon Henry. I have much to say on this subject when we meet. My money is quite expended, but do not think it is all spent in eating and drinking, as I have laid out between 4 and £5 in extras,... have been obliged to buy shoes for myself and for Willy besides soling and heeling the old ones. I have also got Henry's two pairs soled and heeled and his old hat covered for the winter. Ought to save his new one for good weather.*

Henry became a Chaplain in the service of the East India Company and in 1822, he corresponded with the peerage lawyer, Nugent Bell, regarding his claim to the Barony of Brereton, but due to the Bell's death soon afterwards the matter was dropped.

However, on 4 March, 1830 he was driven into action by the similar activities of Captain William Lill Brereton of the Carrigslaney branch who had corresponded with him accordingly:

*Due to very peculiar and promising circumstances, he wrote to Gifford Esquire, Barrister at Lincoln's Inn, on 4 March, 1830, as follows: My ancestors and those of the Lord Brereton sprung from brothers.<sup>130</sup> And my*

---

Brereton Georgina Rockstown Castle 20/11/1852 infant daughter of R. W. Brereton Brereton H.H. Suffolk 13/01/1894 death notice, son of late Captain Arthur Brereton of County Limerick

Brereton Ida Emily Ordnance House, Artillery 17/02/1881 infant daughter of Asst. Commissary-General Brereton, death Barracks notice

Brereton Ralph Westropp Ennis 24/03/1858 late of Limerick City, formerly of office of High Sheriff in Limerick City

Brereton William Westropp Rathgar Road, Dublin 20/01/1887 son of Ralph Westropp Brereton, Limerick

<sup>127</sup> Family chart reference 1040.3

<sup>128</sup> H.E.I.C.S. indicates that the man was a graduate of a College at Haileybury where the East India Company trained recruits.

<sup>129</sup> Source - Death notices 1832-1933

<sup>130</sup> He descended from the uncle of the first Lord Brereton.



*branch of the family for the last three generations have been excessively entreated by others of their name to reclaim the title which has been in abeyance since the death of Lord Francis, but local circumstances too tedious and unnecessary to mention have prevented them. My intention in having the honor to address you, is a request that if you will vouchsafe to me your assistance in this important undertaking. You will have the goodness to enquire where the patent for the title is to be found in London as I have searched all the records in Dublin for it to no purpose. Could I be sure that it exists and is not limited, I would immediately set out for London and wait on you with all my family papers and documents.*

**1.3) RALPH WESTROPP BRERETON** of Ballyadams, Co. Queen's & Rockstown, Co. Limerick (1798 – 24 March 1858) *married first, Ellen Marie Geary*

Ralph became a Midshipman, Royal Navy on 14 April, 1813 while off Brest. His mother's kinsman, Edward Galwey,<sup>131</sup> under whom Ralph was serving in the Dryad, wrote:

*I shall feel very happy to have it in my power to meet your wishes in behalf of your son and to do him a service when it comes within the limits of the briefling (?) Patronage prescribed to me. He is at present young, and so short a time in the service it is impossible to form an opinion of the proficiency he is likely to make, but I augur well, and by keeping him very strictly in line of his duty, a thorough knowledge of which is more likely to contribute to his good, than a dependence on the interest of old friends... It appears very manifest that he has not been neglected in several useful parts of his education, which will now help him, and this is to be ascribed to those who have so creditably devoted so much time and pains to promote his future welfare and happiness. I have been induced to depart from the strict lines of service, in advancing him from the class of volunteers to that of Midshipman, which would appear very censurable if it were known, over the heads of others. He is thereby entitled to £26 a year pay and if perchance any prize money should turn up, he will be able to make his way with some little assistance from his friends. I hope the account I have given you may be satisfactory. I shall feel disposed to further his prospects while he is with me, as I find his future encourages me to uphold, but it is out of the power of the most partial well-wisher to befriend those who do not themselves shew a disposition to rise, to impress this will, I am persuaded, be the constant admonition of a fond mother.*

Ralph left the Navy on the death of his elder brother John, in 1818 (as the second born son Ralph became the heir). He married a Roman Catholic, Ellen Maria Geary, daughter of John Geary, MD of Limerick. His first wife died, in 1832, having given birth to six children, all of whom were brought up in her faith. Ralph became Sheriff of Limerick in 1831 and 1840 and was known *as of Clonroad House, Ennis, Co. Clare*. He lived at 110 Lower Bagot Street, Limerick. Ellen and Ralph had issue:

**1.3.1) Elizabeth Louisa Brereton** *married James Barry*

**1.3.2) Arthur Brereton** (1829-1861)

**Mary Brereton** Limerick (died 1873), Co. Limerick

**Ellen Brereton**

**Anne Brereton**

<sup>131</sup> Edward Galwey was one of Nelson's officers, selected by him to serve as 1<sup>st</sup> Lieutenant of the Foudroyant and the Vanguard. The Admiral wrote to Lord St. Vincent that Galwey *is one of the best officers in my Ship*. He was promoted Captain for services at the *Battle of the Nile*, and rose to rank of Rear Admiral. He died in 1845.

**1.3.3) John Brereton (died 1873)**

Ralph was buried at Drumcliffe Graveyard.

**1.3.1) ELIZABETH LOUISA BRERETON** *married James Barry*

Elizabeth married James Barry, Solicitor in Limerick. James was the brother of Lord Justice Charles Robert Barry. All their children took the name of Brereton-Barry. Of these Ralph Westropp Brereton-Barry of 24 Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin was a distinguished barrister and judge and was considered to have been one of the finest senior counsels in Ireland.

**1.3.2) ARTHUR BRERETON (1829-1861)**

Arthur born 1829 died in 1861 and is buried at Rockstown, Co. Limerick.

**1.3.3) JOHN BRERETON**

John died in 1873 and is also buried at Rockstown, Co. Limerick.

**1.3) RALPH BRERETON** <sup>132</sup> (1798-1858) *married second, Dilliana Barry*

In 1846, Ralph was married a second time. His wife was Dilliana Barry, eldest daughter and co-heiress of James Barry of Rockstown, County Limerick (? - 1886). Unlike Ralph's first wife, Dilliana conformed to the Church of Ireland.

They lived at Clonroad House, near Ennis. Pauline Brereton - Barry of Limerick a granddaughter of Ralph by his first marriage told Patrick Montague Smith that Dilliana (Ralph's second wife) was known to her and her siblings as *the old step*. She was unpopular with her stepchildren and would not let Elizabeth use the family carriage on her marriage. Pauline described Ralph as a *bold, bad, handsome man*; perhaps as a result of the time he spent in Paris.

Ralph was Sheriff of Limerick in 1831, 1835 and 1840<sup>133</sup>. In 1850 he was shown as having rented the lower offices and yard on Mallow St, 1 Michael's House. Ralph Westropp Brereton died in 1858 and is buried in the Druncliff Graveyard.

In July 1870, what remained of the Ballyadams estate was sold at the Four Courts, Dublin, subject to a jointure of £135 annually to Dilliana. This property consisted of the town lands of Parkahoughill, Loughlass and Fallaghmore, as well as lands in Maryborough. Dilliana died 15 April 1886 at the age of seventy-three. Apparently, she had survived all of her stepchildren<sup>134</sup> except her stepdaughter Elizabeth Brereton-Barry of Limerick. Dilliana died in Lisburn, Limerick in 1886. Ralph and Dilliana left issue:

**1.3.4) Ralph Westropp Brereton (1847-1928)****1.3.5) Dilliana Mary Brereton married Mr. Chamberlain**

<sup>132</sup> In 1858 Ralph lived at Clonroad House and later at 109 Lower Baggot Street. He was a member of St. Peter's Parish, Dublin.

<sup>133</sup> When living in Limerick he attended St. Munchin's Church, in that city. Henry Vereker was Mayor of Limerick in 1840

<sup>134</sup> Arthur died in 1861 and his brother John in 1873. They were both buried at Rockstown County, Limerick. Dilliana was buried at Lisburn.

**1.3.6) James Barry Brereton (1848-1920) married Eliza Jones**

**1.3.7) William Westropp Brereton**

**1.3.8) Chartres Henry Brereton**

**1.3.9) Florence Matilda Brereton**

*Mary Alice Brereton married Rev. Thomas Waring Kennedy Rector of Fethard, Co. Wexford*

*Georgiana Brereton*<sup>135</sup>

*Harriet Brereton died young*

**Henry Brereton (died 18 January 1894)**

**1.3.4) RALPH WESTROPP BRERETON (1849-1928)**<sup>136</sup>

At the time of the Census of Ireland in 1911 Ralph was shown as: single, age 63, of the Church of Ireland, born in the City of Limerick, Fleet Surgeon, Royal Navy retired, living at 6 Governors Place, Carrickfergus Urban, Antrim, with his sister, three of her children and a female servant. In 1817, Ralph and his Uncle Henry Brereton were each identified as a *Freeman of Limerick*<sup>137</sup>.

**1.3.5) DILLIANA MARY BRERETON (born 1850) married Mr. Chamberlain**

At the time of the Census of Ireland in 1911, Dilliana Mary Chamberlain was shown as widowed, Church of Ireland, born in the City of Limerick, living with Ralph, her three single children: Richard Blair Chamberlain, age 27, a banker; William Westropp Chamberlain, age 22, an engineer; and Alice Muriel Chamberlain, age 17 A female servant Jane Legg was also resident. Dilliana had been married for 30 years and had 8 children, 7 still living in 1911

**1.3.6) JAMES BARRY BRERETON Esq., Ferry Hill, Durham, England (1848-1920)**<sup>138</sup> *married Eliza Jones*

James was a physician and surgeon at Gilderstone, Yorkshire and Brereton House, Bolsover, Derbyshire. On 6 March, 1872 he married Eliza Julia (or Louisa) Jones, daughter of Solicitor, John Jones. Dr. James Barry Brereton died 18 October, 1920 leaving issue:

*Charles Jones Brereton (died 1942) married Florence Mason*

*Christina Beatrice Brereton (died 1949) married George Nisbet*

*Dilliana Brereton (26 November 1897 – February 1953) married 14 April 1909  
her cousin Dr. William Stratton- no issue*

<sup>135</sup> In the death notice, Georgiana is identified as from Rocktown Castle. She was the infant daughter of Ralph Westropp Brereton and died 11 November 1852

<sup>136</sup> In 1892, Ralph was identified as Fleet Surgeon, St. Nicholas Rectory, Carrickfergus.

<sup>137</sup> *Freemen of Limerick 1746-1836*

<sup>138</sup> Family chart reference 1137.3

*Mary Brereton* (28 May 1882 -12 January 1967) married Walter Preston 20 December 1913

**1.4) GEORGE STAMER BRERETON**<sup>139</sup> married Eliza Hatton

George and Eliza Hatton, daughter of John Hatton of Clonard, Co. Wexford had issue:

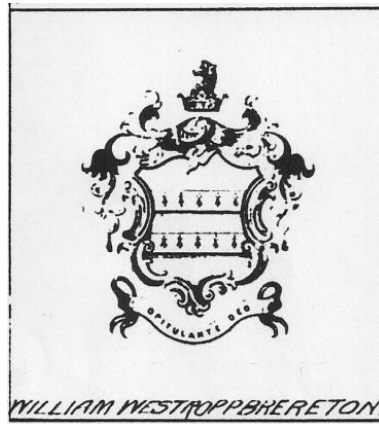
*John - Hatton Brereton*

**1.5) WILLIAM WESTROPP BRERETON**<sup>140 141</sup> QC of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow & Fitzwilliam Square, City of Dublin, Co. Dublin (16 December 1808 - 20 January 1887) married Geraldine Kean<sup>142</sup>

William, the youngest son of Arthur Brereton of Ballyadams was known as *Bully Brereton*. He was born at Ballyadams and succeeded his father at Carrigslaney Co. Carlow, *becoming of Carrigslaney by bequest of the last possessor of that place.*

William was educated at Rugby and Trinity Colleges, Dublin. In 1833 he was admitted to Gray's Inn and in 1826 King's Inn. He was called to the bar in 1836. William practised as a barrister in Dublin and lived in Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin where he had an extensive practice as a barrister and was engaged in most of the leading cases at that time. He lived at Rathgar Road, Dublin at the time of his death.

In 1841 he was appointed County Court Judge of County Galway but he still practised in Dublin as a Barrister, as was then customary, going on circuit every three months. He is identified as Chairman of Quarter Sessions, Galway from 1858-1867.



**Crest:** bear's head proper issuing out of a ducal coronet

**Arms:** Argent, two bars, sable quartering

**Seat:** Carrigslaney, County Carlow

**Residence:** Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin

<sup>139</sup> Family chart reference 1040.4

<sup>140</sup> William was a member of St. Peter's (Church of England) Parish, Dublin - and identified as living in Fitzwilliam Square, Dublin. His name appeared in the 1864 and 1867 listing of barristers but not in the 1872 list.

<sup>141</sup> Family chart reference 1030.5

<sup>142</sup> Geraldine was the daughter of Robert Kean and Elizabeth Crofts

On September 8 1838, William married Geraldine Mary Kean (1818-1910) daughter and eventual co-heiress of Robert Kean of *The Hermitage* near Ennis, Co. Clare, by his wife Elizabeth Crofts, 4<sup>th</sup> daughter of William Crofts of Velvetstown County Cork. Both the Breretons and Keans were members of St. Peter's Parish, Dublin. At the time of the marriage of William and Geraldine, the Keans lived at 116 Lower Bagott Street, Dublin and William's family lived at 109 Lower Bagot Street.

In the 1911 Census of Ireland Geraldine Brereton was shown as 92 years of age, member of the Church of Ireland, born in County Clare and widowed. At the time she was living at No. 2 on Bunown, Glasson, Westmeath along with son Robert Kean Brereton, age 69, and two single daughters Adela Brereton, age 51 and Mary Geraldine, age 62. All the children were shown as having been born in Dublin. Also resident were two house maids, a parlour maid and a cook.

William Westropp Brereton was a convivial companion and he and his kinsman William Robert Brereton of New Abbey (son of Major William Brereton of Bath - Carrigslaney Branch) frequently dined with each other. William Westropp Brereton died 20 January 1887<sup>143</sup> leaving his wife, of forty-five years. Geraldine held Carrigslaney for her lifetime. The whole estate was rented, by several tenants; the largest rent £50. William had what was reputed to have been the largest library of law books in Dublin; these were auctioned after his death. William and Geraldine had issue:

**1.5.1) Arthur Brereton of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow (1839 – 1887)**

**1.5.2) Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Kean Brereton (1841- 12 February, 1927)**

**1.5.3) John (Jack) Westropp Brereton (5 October 1855- 24 January 1914)**

**1.5.4) William Westropp Brereton (1845 -5 February 1924)<sup>144</sup> married Helen Doig**

**1.5.5) Brigadier-General Edward Fitzgerald Brereton (1861- 6 April 1937)  
married Fanny Gertrude Foster<sup>145</sup> (died 1930)**

**Mary Geraldine Brereton (died 15 February, 1933)**

**Elizabeth Brereton (died 7 November, 1876)**

**Anne Brereton (died 1947)**

**Julia Rebecca Brereton of Rockstown, Limerick (died 1934) married  
Peter Ponsonby Metge of Rathkea, Co. Tipperary<sup>146</sup>**

**Adela Brereton died unmarried 31 January, 1945<sup>147</sup>**

<sup>143</sup> Source - Death Notices 1832-1933. William is identified as the son of Ralph Westropp Brereton.

<sup>144</sup> Family chart reference 1136.3

<sup>145</sup> Fanny's parents were Major General Edward H. H. Foster and her mother was Mary Charlotte Dick

<sup>146</sup> Julia and Peter Ponsonby Metge had a son and three daughters

<sup>147</sup> In her will Adela left money to her nieces: Geraldine Metge, Janey Lyon Metge, Henrietta Isabella Metge, Mrs. Mary Catherine Boset and Mrs. Geraldine Welman (nee Brereton) daughter of her brother Brigadier General Edward FitzGerald Brereton, her nephew William Brereton and her grand nephew Oliver F. W. Lambert. Another Brereton researcher has a copy of the will of Adela

**1.5.1) ARTHUR BRERETON OF CARRIGSLANEY<sup>148</sup>, Co. Carlow (1839-1887)**

Arthur of Carrigslaney, County Carlow was educated at Trinity College. In 1871 he married Georgiana Woodhouse daughter of Rev. Edward Woodhouse of Bognor, Sussex, England. In 1887 he and Georgiana immigrated to Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A.

Arthur died in 1887 without issue and as he predeceased his mother Geraldine (and had no issue) upon her death, Carrigslaney passed to her second son Colonel Robert Kean Brereton.

**1.5.2) LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT KEAN BRERETON (1841-12 February 1927)**

Robert lived in the City of Dublin and was educated at Trinity College (BA in 1862) and subsequently admitted to King's Inn. This second son of William Westropp became Justice of the Peace Co. Westmeath and Lieutenant Colonel of the *81st Regiment*.

Robert lived at Ladywell, a lonely place, seven miles from Athlone Co. Westmeath, and often travelled up to Dublin by car to attend the Cattle Show. His steward followed by train with a bullock.

The story is told that during the Civil War of 1916, Robert's car, an old Mercedes was shot at and he was taken to the Four Courts, where he was held for four days. He was treated very well, and was given a diet of bread and butter and tea. What worried him most was the theft of his bowler hat. Shortly afterwards, at Ladywell, one evening just as he and his unmarried sisters were going upstairs to change for dinner, masked raiders arrived. They took all his ready cash, all his clothes, pyjamas and shaving gear. The raiders were asked not to enter the bedroom of his elderly eldest sister, not to frighten her, which they were decent enough to honour. Fortunately his new overcoat was in his sister's bedroom. They tried to drive his car away, but the chauffeur, who lived a half mile down by the lake and boathouse, made a practice of immobilising the car.

After this warning the family moved to Greystones, where Robert died a bachelor, on 12 February, 1927. In his Will he left the family heirlooms and pictures to his three elder sisters who moved to Clive Road, Dublin. Apparently all of them were very good to the Dublin poor. The only sister to marry was Julia Brereton, wife of Peter Ponsonby Metge of Killinure, the next place to Ladywell. Like the Breretons, the Metges were also raided and consequently moved to Dublin.<sup>149</sup> The property at Ladywell was sold in 1924 under terms of Irish Land Commission.

In the 1911 Census of Ireland, Robert Kean Brereton, age 69 was shown as the Head of the Family living in a house at number 2, Bunown (Glasson, Westmeath). At the time he was single and had been a Colonel in the Army-Infantry (retired). Residing with Robert were his mother, Geraldine Brereton, age 93 (widowed), his sisters Mary Geraldine, single, age 62 and Adela, single, age 51. Other residents included a cook, parlour maid and two house maids. While the Breretons were Members of the Church of Ireland, the servant were shown as Roman Catholics from Westmeath, Kildare Co. King's.

<sup>148</sup> Note: This Arthur may have been Sheriff of Limerick for many years.

<sup>149</sup> Her daughter Mrs. Metge was in her possession of family pictures and miniatures, including one of Arthur Brereton of Ballyadams (1766-1836)

**1.5.3) JOHN (JACK) WESTROPP BRERETON** (4 October 1855 - 1914)

Jack was born 4 October, 1855 in Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow. Like his brother Robert Kean, Jack lived at Ladywell. He was educated at Cheltenham and Rugby. Jack was something of an inventor, though he was never able to afford to patent his inventions. One of his inventions was a back-peddling brake for freewheel bicycles. Another story is told that he had a peculiar aversion to oranges. He could not sit in a room with one, and they were never allowed in the dining room at Ladywell. Jack drowned in the River Liffey, Leinster, Ireland 24 January, 1914.

**1.5.4) WILLIAM WESTROPP BRERETON**<sup>150</sup> (1845-1924) *married Helen Doig*

William, a Professor of Surgery at Queens College, Galway married Helen Doig, daughter of John Doig of Oughterand House County Galway, Surgeon of The East India Company. They had issue:

*William Westropp Brereton of Galway (1874-1949)*

*Doctor John Edward Brereton married Elizabeth Carrol*

*Frederic Orton Brereton*

*Geraldine Brereton (1872-192- )*

*Mary Catherine Brereton married Henry Bosdet*

Representation of the Loughioge Breretons passed to William Westropp Brereton of Galway (1874-1949).

**1.5.5) BRIGADIER GENERAL (and Lieutenant Colonel) EDWARD FITZGERALD BRERETON, C.B., D.S.C.** (21 January, 1861- 6 April 1937) *married Fanny Gertrude Foster*<sup>151</sup>

Edward was educated at Cheltenham and gazetted to the *Northamptonshire Regiment*. Edward was an enthusiastic philatelist, gardener, dancer and tennis player as well as a very keen soldier.

While stationed at Warley, Essex he met Fanny Gertrude Foster, daughter of Major-General Edward Foster of the *Suffolk Regiment*. They were married at Southsea and soon afterwards Brigadier General Edward Fitzgerald Brereton and his regiment was ordered to India where they fought in the North West Frontier with the *Tirah Expeditionary forces* (1897-98). He distinguished himself in the Boer War and in 1902 was awarded the D.S.O.

Beginning in November 1907 he commanded the *2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion* during the *South African War*. He was appointed to his Regiment in Malta in 1911 and when the Great War broke out in 1914 he had a territorial Command at Skipton, Yorkshire. He also went to France in Command of a brigade in the *2<sup>nd</sup> West Riding Division* and *did much to keep up the spirits of his men in very trying Conditions in the Ypes Salient during six months* - wrote his Divisional Commander, General Sir Edward Maxwell Perceval, K.C.B.D.S.O. In 1916 he received the C.B. that year for his services.

<sup>150</sup> William Westropp Brereton is listed in the Directory of Deceased Physicians, U.S.A (1804-1929)

<sup>151</sup> She was the daughter of Major General Edward H. H Foster (died 1930) and Mary Charlotte Dick

The following is written on the Northamptonshire Regiment Museum Site:

*Edward Fitzgerald Brereton was born 21 January, 1851, son of William Westropp Brereton, QC, of the Irish Bar. He was educated at Cheltenham College, and at Reading School, and entered the Army, as a Second Lieutenant in the 48<sup>th</sup> Foot, 11 August 1880, became Lieutenant in the Northamptonshire Regiment 12 March, 1881, and was Adjutant 5 August, 1885 to 4 August, 1890 being promoted Captain 1 September 1886.*

*Made a captain in 1896 he was with the Btn in India on the North West Frontier gaining the Indian General Service Medal with clasps for Punjab, Samana & Tirsh. He was promoted to Major in 1899 and sailed with 2<sup>nd</sup> Btn in October 1899 for South Africa being commanding offie of D. Coy. Comanded the Steynsbury District on 19<sup>th</sup> December 1900. Later became Assistant Provost Marshall of Nylstroom in April 1901. He returned with the Battalion to England on Mary 6<sup>th</sup> 1903. He was awarded the Queens South Africal medal with clasps for Belmont, Modder River, Orange Free State & Transvaal and the South Africa metal with clasps for 1901 and 1902. He was also awarded the DSO and Mentioned in the Despatches by Lord Kitchener in 1902. Promoted to a Lt Col in 1907 & Brigade Commander (2<sup>nd</sup> West Riding T.F.). In 1912 he served in the European War from 1914-1918, and was created a CB in 1916.*

*On 24 April 1918 he retired with the rank of Brigadier General. Brigadier General Brereton married in 1887, Fanny E. Youngest child of Major General E. Foster, later 12<sup>th</sup> Regiment. There are photos on [www.northampton.gov.uk/museum](http://www.northampton.gov.uk/museum)*

General Brereton succeeded Perceval as Commissioner of the Boy Scouts in 1921 and became a member of the Council at Farnham, Surrey; where both he and Perceval lived. He did good work as a Councillor and was responsible for a guide post in the centre of Farnham, still known as *Brereton's gibbet*. His wife died in 1930, leaving issue:

**Geraldine Mary Brereton** (18 August 1888 – December 2004 in Amhurst, New York USA) *married 2nd Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Pole Welman, R.A.S.C<sup>152</sup>*

## **RESEARCH:**

### **James and Margaret Brereton** Grave Markers in Troy, New York

James Brereton

Margaret Brereton (1795-1865)

Erected by the sons of Margaret Brereton to the memory of their beloved mother who departed this life November 1, 1865 aged 70 years. A native of the townland of Rasbourn in the parish of Thylon, Queens County Ireland.

*May her soul rest in peace. Amen.*

*Dearest mother thou has left us and thy loss we deeply feel but tis God that has bereft us. He can all our sorrows heal.*

The children of James and Margaret were: Martin Brereton (1831-1896), Lawrence Brereton (1835-1907), Mary Brereton (1836-1905), James Brereton (1839-1894) and Thomas Brereton (1840-1895)

<sup>152</sup> He retired from the Army upon the conclusion of the war. Arthur Wellman was born in Colchester 25 August 1911 and died n Buffalo, NY, USA in December 2004). His third wife, Priscilla Sawyer Hammond has photos of some of the Westropp Breretons. Source: Pricilla Wellman



**BRERETONS OF CARLOW COUNTY**

**CARRISLANEY BRERETONS**

## CARRIGSLANEY BRERETONS of CARLOW COUNTY<sup>153</sup>

**WILLIAM BRERETON of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow (died 1691) married Jane Blount**

William Brereton, son of Roger Brereton of Tallaght and Dublin, was Justice of the Peace in 1676, High Sheriff in 1686 and Coronet of the *Dragoons*. He married<sup>154</sup> Jane Blount daughter of Edward Blount of Rolton Castle, Killilan Co. Kildare. Her sister Mary Blount married William's brother, Henry Brereton of Carrigslaney.

William died in 1691 leaving a will dated 29 September, 1691; it was probated on 12 January, 1692. He and Jane left issue:

*1.1) Robert Brereton of<sup>155</sup> Carrigslaney, Aghade, Co. Carlow (c. 1665-1691) perhaps also of Tipperary*

*1.2) Blount Brereton of Carrigslaney, Aghade, Co. Carlow (living 1673)*

*1.3) William Brereton of Grace Castle, Forth & Rathvilly, Co. Carlow*

*1.4) Elinor Brereton (died 26 June, 1717)<sup>156</sup> married Bowen Brereton*

*Elizabeth Brereton*

*Gilbert Brereton*

*Catherine Brereton*

*1.5) George Brereton of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow married Catherine Perceval*

According to Robert Maitland Brereton, one of William and Jane's sons (probably Gilbert as the other sons were not in the military) was a Major in the army and fought at the Battle of the Boyne, in 1690. He later died in a duel.

### **1.1) ROBERT BRERETON of Carrigslaney, Aghade, Co. Carlow**

Robert was born circa 1665 and educated at Trinity College, Dublin entering on 27 November, 1682 at the age of 17 years; he died in his father's lifetime. He was mentioned in the will of his uncle, Henry Brereton of Moyle Abbey.

### **1.2) BLOUNT BRERETON**

Blount was living in 1673; however, like his brother Robert, he also died during his father's lifetime.

### **1.3) WILLIAM BRERETON**

William was granted Castle Grace, Forth, and Rathvilly, Co. Carlow in 1701, by the second Duke of Ormonde. He died unmarried.

<sup>153</sup> Also in ancient Diocese of Ossary

<sup>154</sup> Licence dated 19 January 1662

<sup>155</sup> He perhaps was also of Tipperary

<sup>156</sup> It has been suggested that Elinor, Elizabeth, Gilbert, Catherine and George were children from a 2<sup>nd</sup> marriage between William Brereton and Jane Webb

**1.4) ELINOR BRERETON** *married Bowen Brereton*

Elinor was the first, wife of her cousin Bowen Brereton of Raheenduffe, Co. Wexford and Loughtioge, Co. Queen's. She died after 1717.

**1.5) GEORGE BRERETON**<sup>157</sup> *of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow (1668 - June 20 1720) married Catherine Perceval*

George, eldest son of Carrigslaney, was born 1668 and educated at Trinity College, Dublin (BA 1683). He was High Sheriff, in 1706. On 17 December, 1694 he married Catherine Perceval (26 January 1666- January 10 1729) daughter of George Perceval<sup>158</sup> of Temple House, Ballymote, Co. Sligo.

George purchased extensive property in Carlow including Castlewarden which he left to his son Robert. George died 2 June, 1720 leaving issue:

*1.5.1) Rev Robert Brereton, of Castlewarren Rector of Burton, Co. Queen's married Elizabeth Gore*

*1.5.2) William Brereton of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow (1696-1777) married Alice Norcott*

*Jane Brereton (8 October 1685-1758) married Bickersteth, Esq.*

*Rose Brereton of Dublin (5 March 1702- after 1759)*

*Mary Brereton (30 March 1698-1761)*

**1.5.1) REVEREND ROBERT BRERETON, Curate of Durrow, Vicar of Aghamacart, County Queen's** (1705-1764) *married Elizabeth Gore*

Robert was born in 1705 and educated at Trinity College, Dublin (BA in 1727 & MA in 1729).

He was Curate of Durrow, Vicar of Aghamacart, Co. Queen's, Rector of Burton and Brahenny, Co. Cork (1735-64) and Vicar of Kilbrin, Co. Cork (1742-1764). Robert married Elizabeth Gore, sister of the Bishop of Limerick and daughter of The Very Rev. William Gore, Dean of Downe. He and Elizabeth died without issue.

**1.5.2) WILLIAM BRERETON of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow & Lohart Castle, Co. Cork** (17 March, 1696-1772) *married Alice Norcott*

William was High Sheriff of County Carlow in 1737 and Churchwarden of Aghade in 1747. He married Alice Norcott, daughter of Rev. John Norcott Ballygarrett, Mallow of County Cork, Vicar of Ballyclogh and Dromdowney, Prebendary of Kilmaclenine & Killenenamer, Co. Cork and Canon of Clonmeen.

At the time of her marriage to William, Alice was the widow of William Maunsell of Ballinamona, Co. Cork. William died, in 1772, leaving issue:

---

<sup>157</sup> Family chart reference 731

<sup>158</sup> The Percevals, descended from the Egmont family; in 1732, the first Earl of Egmont obtained a charter for colonizing the province of Georgia, USA.

**1.5.2.1) George Brereton** of Carrigslaney<sup>159</sup>, Co. Carlow & Lohart Castle, Co. Cork (1721 - 1784) married first, Alicia Freeman and second, Isabella Hingston

**1.5.2.2) Major William (or Robert) Brereton** of Bath, Somerset, England (16 May, 1723 - 13 January, 1813) married first, Marion Edmonston and second, Harriet Hooley

**1.5.2.3) Captain Perceval Brereton** (9 October, 1726 -1757)<sup>160</sup> married Mary Lee

**1.5.2.4) Robert Brereton** of Kingston, Jamaica, West Indies (4 January, 1727 - 29 October, 1790) married first, Lucy Jones, second, Honoria Dwarris and third Anne Smith

**1.5.2.5) Major Edward Brereton** of the Tithings, Worcester, Worcestershire, England (3 March, 1728 - 21 May, 1801) married Amelia Schaub daughter of Sir Luke Schaub

**1.5.2.6) Mary Brereton** (born 25 May, 1731) married J. Bailey, Esq.

**1.5.2.7) Rose Brereton** (26 August, 1732 - 1816) married Naylor

*Elizabeth Brereton* (born 17 August 1735)

*Alice Brereton* (living 1759)

**1.5.2.1) GEORGE BRERETON** of Carrigslaney, Aghade, Co. Carlow & Lohart Castle, Co. Cork (21 August, 1721 - 1784) married first, Alicia Freeman

George of Lohart Castle was a Lieutenant and Adjunct Colonel of *John Dejean's Regiment of Foot* (which fought at Culloden).

He left the military in 1753 having already become High Sheriff of Carlow in 1751. He married first, Alicia Freeman daughter of John Freeman of Ballinguile, Co. Cork. They had issue:

**1.5.2.1.1) George Brereton** of New Abbey, Co. Kildare & Bath, England married Janetta Brereton

**1.5.2.1.1) GEORGE BRERETON** of New Abbey (1749 - 1 October 1781) married Janetta Brereton  
On 19 November, 1771 George married his cousin Janetta Brereton. She was the daughter of Major William Brereton of St. James, Bath, Somerset, England.

In 1807, Janetta sold New Abbey to her brother Robert Brereton of Kingston, Jamaica. Janetta died in 1825 leaving issue:

*Marion Henrietta Brereton* Weston-Super-Mare, Somersetshire, England (died 1857)

*Julia Brereton* (born 26 April 1775) of St. James, Bath, England (died young)

*Alicia Brereton* (baptised 27 November 1776-?) married Rev. Benjamin Hobart, Curate of Brannockstown Co. Kildare.

<sup>159</sup> Family chart reference 910

<sup>160</sup> Family chart reference 912

*Janetta Mary Brereton* (twin of Alicia) married first William Fraunceis of St. James Place, Taunton, Somerset, England, son of John Fraunceis of Co. Florey, Somerset, married second, Chapman and third Mr. Loder

**1.5.2.1) GEORGE BRERETON of Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow and Lohart Castle Co. Cork** married second, Isabella Hingston

George married his second wife, Isabella Hingston, on 2 April, 1781 at Aglish, Cork, Ireland. She was the daughter of Rev. James Hingston, Justice of the Peace of Aglish, Rector and Prebendary<sup>161</sup> and Vicar of Clonmeen, Co. Cork. They had issue:

**1.5.2.1.2) Edward Brereton** of Rockforest, Co. Cork & Carrigslaney, Co. Carlow (1782-1822)

*Rev. George Brereton* Vicar of Rahan, & Mallow, Co. King's (14 February 1783- 13 November, 1822) unmarried

*William Henry Brereton* (28 March, 1785 - 4 February, 1791)

**1.5.2.1.2) EDWARD BRERETON of Rockforest, Co. Cork and Carrigslaney Co. Carlow**

Edward, born 1782, assigned the Carrigslaney estate to his cousin Arthur Brereton to the exclusion of his own family. He died in 1822.

**1.5.2.2) MAJOR WILLIAM BRERETON<sup>162</sup> of Bath, Somerset, England** (1723 - 1813) married first, Marion Edmonston

William, brother of George of Carrigslaney and Lohart Castle was born 16 May, 1723.

He was Cornet and later a Major of the 6<sup>th</sup> Inniskilling Dragoon Guards William fought at the *Battle of Culloden* in 1745, was Master of Ceremonies at the Lower Assembly Rooms, Bath from 1777-1780 and was a friend of Sheridan the playwright.

In 1747, he married Marion Edmonston of Scotland. William died in Holt England 13 January, 1813 leaving issue:

**1.5.2.2.1) Lieutenant General Robert Brereton** of New Abbey, Co. Kildare (died 1818) married Margaret Elizabeth (Mary) Dexter

*William Brereton, actor at Drury Lane, London, England*

**1.5.2.2.2) Janetta Brereton** married first her cousin

*George Brereton of New Abbey, Co. Kildare and second, Lieutenant Colonel Robert Keenan*

**1.5.2.2.3) Julia Brereton** (c. 1753-1832) married Captain George Ottley nephew of Lord Lavington

<sup>161</sup> Although Church of Ireland church building is gone, the title of Prebendary of Donoughmore still exists. Prebendaries have a role in the administration of the cathedral

<sup>162</sup> Family chart reference 911

**1.5.2.2.1) LIEUTENANT GENERAL ROBERT BRERETON of New Abbey<sup>163</sup>, Co. Kildare**  
(1747-1816) *married Margaret Elizabeth (Mary) Dexter*

Robert of New Abbey, Co. Kildare, born in 1747, was Lieutenant-General in the Army commanding the Southern District in Ireland. He was also Governor of St. Lucia from 1803 to 1807.

On 2 March, 1809 Robert married Margaret Elizabeth Dexter, younger daughter and co-heiress of John Dexter of Armfield, Co. Kildare. He died on 30 June, 1816 leaving issue:

**1.5.2.2.1.1) Major William Robert Brereton of New Abbey, Co. Kildare (1816-1906) married first Catherine King Barry**

*Marion Julia Brereton (1811-1876) married Rev. John Conyngham McCausland*

*Anna Louise Brereton (1812-1845) married Major Thomas Henry Pearse Keenan*

*Margaret Elizabeth Brereton (1814-1843) married Hamilton La Balt, Esq.  
(may have immigrated to Cincinnati, Ohio, USA)*

**1.5.2.2.1.1) MAJOR WILLIAM ROBERT BRERETON of New Abbey,  
Co. Kildare (14 May, 1816 -19 August, 1906) married first Catherine King Barry**

William of New Abbey, born 14 May 1816, was *jure matris* of Annfield Co. Kildare and also Justice of the Peace.

He was Captain of the 70<sup>th</sup> Regiment and honorary Major of the Royal Brecknock Militia<sup>164</sup> (retired 1872). On 14 April, 1842 he married first, Catherine King Barry, only daughter and heiress of Paul Barry of Rathmines Co. Dublin. William died in London, England, leaving issue:

**1.5.2.2.1.1.1) Captain William Paul Barry Brereton (13 February, 1843 – 17 March, 1886)  
married Maria Elliot**

**1.5.2.2.1.1.2) Captain Robert Brereton (1844-1898) married Josephine Lynch**

*George Brereton (born 5 March, 1865- died young)*

*Twin daughters (born 17 March, 1847)*

*Katherine Elizabeth Brereton (26 March, 1852-15 January, 1942) unmarried*

**1.5.2.2.1.1.3) Ann Margaret Brereton (18 September, 1857- 24 February, 1940)  
married William Bourne**

<sup>163</sup> Lieutenant –General Robert Brereton of New Abbey also left an illegitimate son Robert Brereton of Clifton, Bristol, born 25 September 1788. He was a Major in Black Watch (retired 1842). In 1816 he married Henrietta Dasant Sadler. Robert died 5 August 1852 leaving a son Robert Edward Perceval Brereton, Lieutenant 76 Foot, born 26 April, 1821 who married Caroline Lavinia Bridget Savine, daughter of John Sabine, MD late Capt RWF. He died 9 May 1853.

<sup>164</sup> Formerly Captain 70<sup>th</sup> Regiment

**1.5.2.2.1.1.1) CAPTAIN WILLIAM PAUL BARRY BRERETON<sup>165</sup> (13 February, 1843 - 17 March, 1886) married Maria Elliot**

William, born 13 February, 1843 at Rathmines, Dublin was educated at the Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst, UK. He was Captain of the 70<sup>th</sup> Regiment and the 35<sup>th</sup> Regiment, and Adjutant of Brecon Militia.

On 20 June, 1877 he married Maria Elliott, eldest daughter and heir of Charles B. Elliott of Ucheldre Park, Anglesey, Wales and United Kingdom. William died 17 March, 1886 leaving issue:

**1.5.2.2.1.1.1.1) Lieutenant William Barry Brereton****Robert Brereton****1.5.2.2.1.1.3) ANNE MARGARET BRERETON<sup>166</sup> (18 September 1857- 24 February, 1940) married William Wykeham Frederick Bourne**

Anne was born at Aberhonddu, Breconshire, Wales. On 1 March, 1881 married William Wykeham Frederick Bourne, son of Rev. John Frederick Bourne. Anne died in Worthing, England leaving two sons and seven daughters.<sup>167</sup>

**1.5.2.2.1.1) MAJOR WILLIAM ROBERT BRERETON of New Abbey, Co. Kildare (1816-1906) married second, Henrietta Frances Beke Keenan<sup>168</sup>**

On 15 April 1869 William married Henrietta Frances Beke Keenan only daughter of Captain Thomas Younger Burges Kennan,<sup>169</sup> Madras Horse Artillery in St. Peter's Church, Dublin. William died 29 August, 1906.

**1.5.2.2.2) JANETTA BRERETON (c. 1752-1825) married first, George Brereton and second Colonel Robert Keenan**

In 1771, Janetta, daughter of Major William Brereton of Bath married first, her cousin George Brereton of New Abbey Co. Kildare. In 1783 she married Colonel Robert Keenan of Annfield, Co. Dublin.(? - 1832).Janett died in 1825 leaving issue by George Brereton of New Abbey, Co. Kildare.

*Marion Henrietta Brereton (died 1857) of Weston-Super-Mare, Somersetshire, England*

*Julia Brereton (born 26 April 1775) of St. James, Bath, England (died young)*

*Alicia Brereton (baptised 27 November 1776) married Rev. Benjamin Hobart, Curate of Brannockstown, Co. Kildare.*

<sup>165</sup> Family chart reference 1220

<sup>166</sup> Family Chart reference 1225

<sup>167</sup> Mr. Patrick Montague-Smith, Editor of Debrett's Peerage, an avid Brereton historian was the son of one of their daughters

<sup>168</sup> Henrietta had been married previously to a Mr. Bourne

<sup>169</sup> Burges Keenan was the only son of Lieutenant - Colonel Robert Kennan, by his wife Janetta Brereton

**1.5.2.2.1) Janetta Mary Brereton** (twin of Alicia) married first, William Fraunceis of St. James Place, Taunton, Somerset, England son of John Fraunceis of Florey, Somerset, second, Chapman and third Loder (note: this is a repeat from 1.5.2.1.1 above)

**1.5.2.2.1) JANETTA BRERETON**

Children of Janetta and Colonel Robert Keenan:

*Thomas Ynyr Burges Kennan*

*Henrietta Jane Keenan* married Major William Robert Brereton, nephew of Janetta (she was his second wife)

**1.5.2.2.3) JULIA BRERETON** (c. 1753-1832) married Captain George Ottley, nephew of Lord Lavington and Henrietta Yarde (born in India in 1891). Henrietta was descended from Major Henry Yards of Chudleigh Devon.

**1.5.2.2) MAJOR WILLIAM BRERETON of Bath** married second, Harriet Hooley

William married a second time, Harriet Hooley of Dublin. He died 13 January, 1813 having issue by Harriet:

**1.5.2.2.5) Sir William Brereton** (1789-1864)

**1.5.2.2.6) Harriett Brereton** (born 1790) married George Frederick Mucklow

**1.5.2.2.5) SIR WILLIAM BRERETON of Albany, Piccadilly, London England** (1789-1864) KCB (1861) CB (1838), KH (1837)

William was born 29 December, 1789 and educated at the Royal Military Academy (entered in 1803). He graduated from the Academy in 1805 with the rank of second Lieutenant of the Royal Artillery. He distinguished himself in the Peninsular Campaign and served at Waterloo from 1809 to 1815; he was severely wounded. From 1839 to 1842 he was the officer in charge with the rank of Chief Inspector of the Irish Revenue Police. In 1846 he commanded troops in Hong Kong. While there he participated in the Bocca Tigris Expedition, Canton River China, in 1847 directing firing of rockets at Sebastopol in 1854.

He became a Major-General in December 1854. He was knighted in 1861 having distinguished himself at Matogorda, Waterloo, Peninsula (Spain), China in 1843 and the Crimea. He died on 27 July, 1864, unmarried.<sup>170</sup>

**BRERETON, SIR WILLIAM** (1789-1864), lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant 4th brigade royal artillery, was descended from the very ancient Cheshire family of Brereton of Brereton Hall, through its Irish branch, the Breretons of Carrigslaney, co. Carlow, of whom some particulars are given by Sir F. Durriss in 'Archæologia,' vol. xxxiii., and in Meroyne Archdall's edition of 'Lodge's Peerage of Ireland,' ii. 251. In the only biographical notice wherein his parentage is given he is described as a son of Major Robert Brereton, who fought at Culloden, and younger half-brother of Major-general Robert Brereton of New Abbey, co. Kildare (formerly of 30th and 63rd regiments), and lieutenant-governor of St. Lucia, who

<sup>170</sup> For those wishing to read more about Sir William Brereton - there is some information, particularly regarding his military career on Wikipedia.



died in 1818. He was born in 1789, and entered the Royal Military Academy as a cadet in 1803, whence he passed out in May 1805 as a second lieutenant royal artillery. He served in the Peninsular and Waterloo campaigns from December 1809 to June 1815, including the defence of Cadiz, where he commanded the guns at Fort Matagorda, the battle of Barossa, where he was wounded, the Burgos retreat, the battles of Vittoria and the Pyrenees, the siege of San Sebastian, where he was temporarily attached to the breaching batteries, the battles of Orthez, Toulouse, Quatre Bras, and Waterloo. During the greater part of the time he was one of the subalterns of the famous troop of the royal horse artillery commanded by Major Norman Ramsay, with which he was severely wounded at Waterloo. He became a second captain in 1816, and was placed on half pay the year after. He was brought on full pay again in 1823, and, after a quarter of a century of further varied service at home and in the colonies, was sent to China, where he was second in command under General d'Aguilar in the expedition to the Bocca Tigris, and at the capture of the city of Canton in 1848. During the early part of the Crimean war, Colonel Brereton, who was then on the strength of the horse brigade at Woolwich, was present with the Black Sea fleet, as a guest on board H.M.S. Britannia, carrying the flag of his relative, Vice-admiral Sir J. D. Dundas, and directed the fire of her rockets in the attack upon the forts of Sevastopol on 17 Oct. 1854. He became a major-general in December 1854, and was made K.C.B. in 1861. For a short period he was at the head of the Irish constabulary. Brereton, who had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general a few days before, died at his chambers in the Albany, London, on 27 July 1864, in the seventy-fourth year of his age. He wrote a brief narrative entitled 'The British Fleet in the Black Sea,' which was privately printed (1857? see Brit. Mus. Cat.) Selections from Paixhans' 'Constitution Militaire de France,' translated by him in 1850, appear in 'Proceedings Royal Art. Inst.,' vol. i. (1857). By his will, executed 10 April 1850, and proved 16 Aug. 1864 (personalty sworn under 25,000l.), he left the sum of 1,000, whereof the interest is to be applied in perpetuity to encouraging the game of cricket among the non-commissioned officers of horse and foot artillery stationed at Woolwich.

**Note:** The following new information was provided to the author by Jim Herlihy who has written a history of the Royal Irish Constabulary (1816-1922) and the Dublin Metropolitan Police (1836-1925). He is currently compiling a history of the Irish Revenue Police (1836-1857).

According to his research Sir William Brereton (1789-1864) was not a member of the Royal (Irish Constabulary). He was however from 1836 to 1846 the officer in charge with the rank of Chief Inspector of the Irish Revenue Police. There was no rank of Inspector General in the Irish Revenue Police, even The Times had it wrong when his second in command, Captain William Drummond Stewart was appointed in 1839.

#### **The Times - 27 August 1839**

Captain Stewart Drummond appointed Deputy Chief Inspector of Revenue Police and Col. Brereton is the Inspector General.

#### **1.5.2.2.6) HARRIET BRERETON** (born 1790) married George Frederick Mucklow

On 15 September 1808, Harriet married George Frederick Mucklow of St. James in the Fields, Middlesex, England.

**1.5.2.3) CAPTAIN<sup>171</sup> PERCEVAL BRERETON**, (9 October, 1726-1757) married Mary Lee Perceval also followed a military calling, and was Captain, 48<sup>th</sup> Foot. He served in America under General

---

<sup>171</sup> Another record refers to him as Colonel

Braddock. Perceval married Mary Lee, daughter of General John Lee of Pontefract<sup>172</sup>, Yorkshire, England. They left issue:

**1.5.2.3.1) Colonel William Brereton (1752-1830), Chichester, Sussex, England married Mary Charlotte Lill**

**1.5.2.3.1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Chichester, Sussex, England (1752 - November 1830)**  
*married Mary Charlotte Lill*

William, was Lieutenant-Colonel 58<sup>th</sup> Foot (retired in 1792) formerly Major, 64<sup>th</sup> Foot and Captain 17<sup>th</sup> Foot; also Wiltshire Militia. He was wounded on a march from Philadelphia to New York in 1776.

In 1780 he was Lieutenant-Governor of Port Royal, Jamaica and Inspecting Field Officer of Infantry, Wiltshire; also Common Counsellor of Chichester in 1818. On 1 October, 1784 William married Mary<sup>173</sup> Charlotte Lill, daughter and co-heiress of Godfrey Lill, Judge of Common Pleas for Ireland.

William died on 3 November, 1830 at Monogalela River, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. leaving issue:

**1.5.2.3.1.1) William Lill Brereton of Westminster, England (17 September, 1787- 22 May, 1837)**

**Robert Brereton (1787 – 1788)**

**1.5.2.3.1.2) Lieutenant Robert Percevel Brereton (15 February, 1789 – 5 August, 1852)**

**1.5.2.3.1.3) Godfrey Brereton of Easky, Co. Sligo, Ireland (12 April, 1793 - 25 September, 1874)**

**Mary Charlotte Brereton (13 August, 1786 –19 September 1854) of Chichester, Sussex, England**  
*unmarried*

**Caroline Brereton (March 1791 – September 1854) unmarried**

**1.5.2.3.1.1) WILLIAM LILL BRERETON of Westminster, England (17 September, 1787-1837)**  
William lived on Tavistock Street in Westminster, England and was Captain, *Royal Scots Regiment*. He fought in Upper Canada, during the War of 1812-1814 and was wounded, in 1814, during the Battle of Lundy's Lane (now Niagara Falls, Ontario, Canada). He died 22 May, 1837 unmarried.

**1.5.2.3.1.2) LIEUTENANT ROBERT PERCEVEL BRERETON (15 February 1789-1850)**  
*married Charlotte Hutchinson*

In February 1814, Robert Brereton of Chichester, Sussex, England was married Charlotte Hutchinson, daughter of Robert Hutchinson of Portsea, Hants, England. He was a Lieutenant Royal Navy and served on *HMS Leonard*. Robert died 5 August 1852 without issue.

<sup>172</sup> Lee was killed, in 1757, near Fort Duquesne in the Monongalena River area of Pennsylvania (later Pittsburgh).

<sup>173</sup> Sarah, the sister of Mary married the first Earl of Castle Stewart.

**1.5.2.3.1.3) GODFREY BRERETON of Easky<sup>174</sup>, Co. Sligo (21 April, 1793-1874) married Catherine Reid**

Godfrey was Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff for Sligo, in 1874.

He was a Commander Royal Navy (retired 1837) and as a midshipman he took part in the capture of *Le Var* off Corfu in 1809 and the attack on the Ionian Islands of Zante, Cephalonia and Santa Maura.

Following his military career Godfrey was Justice of the Peace and High Sheriff for Sligo, until his death 25 September 1874. On 2 August, 1853 he married Catherine Reid, daughter of Alexander Reid of Valetta Lodge, Kingstown, Co. Dublin. Catherine and Godfrey died without issue.

**1.5.2.4) ROBERT BRERETON) Justice of the Peace, St. Catherine's & Kingston, Jamaica (1727-1790) married first Lucy Jones, second, Honoria Dwarris and third Anne Smith**

Robert was Captain of the 49th Foot; also Judge of the Surrey Assizes, Jamaica 1782. He married first, Lucy Jones having no issue. In 1760, Robert married secondly Honoria Dwarris of Golden Grove, St. George's, Jamaica and they had issue:

*Robert Brereton of Jamaica*

Judge Robert Brereton married a third time on September 1782. His wife was Anne Smith, daughter of Major Smith. Robert died October 1790 leaving issue by Anne:

**1.5.2.4.1) Alicia Brereton married Sir Fortunatus William Dwarris**

**1.5.2.4.2) Anne Brereton**

**1.5.2.4.3) Caroline Perceval Brereton married F. Todd Esq**

**1.5.2.4.1) ALICIA BRERETON (1783 – 10 June 1856) married Sir Fortunatus Wm. Lilley Dwarris**  
On 28 February, 1811 Alicia married Sir Fortunatus William Lilley Dwarris, FRS, FSA of Gorden Grove, St. George's, Jamaica & Ham Common, Surrey.<sup>175</sup> She died 10 June, 1856 leaving issue two daughters; Anne Dwarris (unmarried and Caroline Dwarris who married F. Todd.

<sup>174</sup> Diocese of Killalee, Parish of Easky and perhaps of Curroghnogap.

According to rootsweb.ancestry.com, In the Government Survey of 1833, the Brereton Family held land in Tিরeragh Barony. The Tithe Applotment Books record the townland of Carrowpadden as being part of the estate of the Representatives of Colonel Brereton. In the 1876 Landowners Survey Captain Godfrey Brereton has an address of Queenston, and held 253 acres in Sligo. He was identified with Curraghnogap – Godfrey Brereton, Esquire, a landlord. Further, in the Sligo County Directory in Thom's Irish Almanac of 1862 (ukcensonline.com) Captain Godfrey Brereton, Royal Navy of Queenston, Cork (and also of Carbury within the Military District of Dublin) was identified.

<sup>175</sup> He was a Master of The Queen's Bench and Treasurer Middle Temple. In 1859 he was Recorder of Newcastle-under-Lyme. Dwarris, distinguished writer and antiquarian, and wrote a paper of the Brereton family of Cheshire (1811).

**1.5.2.4.2) ANNE BRERETON** (May 1784-1857)

Anne Brereton lived at 4 Ashley Place, Piccadilly, West London, England. She died unmarried, on 10 April, 1857.

**1.5.2.4.3) CAROLINE PERCEVAL BRERETON** (born July 1785) *married Francis Todd*

On 12 March, 1808, Caroline married Francis Todd of Portman Square, London West, England & Pendennis Castle, Falmouth, Cornwall, England. He was the son of Hunter Todd of Stanwick, Yorkshire & Cornwall.

They had issue four sons and four daughters; the eldest daughter, Anne Alicia Todd, married Major Charles Snell of the *Madras Native Infantry*, East India and had issue Edith Mary Snell who married Robert Maugham. This was the mother of the renowned writer, W. Somerset Maugham

**1.5.2.5) MAJOR EDWARD BRERETON**<sup>176</sup> *of The Tithings, Worcester, England* (3 March, 1728 – 1801) *married Amelia Schaub*

30 October, 1783 Edward married Amelia Henrietta Schaub eldest daughter of Diplomat, Sir Luke Schaub.<sup>177</sup> Edward died 21 May, 1801 and Amelia died on 13 February, 1829 at the age of 98.

**1.5.2.6) MARY BRERETON** (born 1731)<sup>178</sup> *married first, Thomas Harman and second, Colonel Richard Bailie esq*

Mary, born 15 May, 1731, married Thomas Harman of Lodge Co. Carlow, Cornet of Horse. He was the second son of Wentworth Harman, of Moyne Co. Carlow. In August 1767, she married Colonel Richard Bailie of Kilbride Co. Carlow.

**1.5.2.7) ROSE BRERETON** (26 August, 1732 – after 1816)<sup>179</sup> *married Rev. Charles Naylor*

Rose married Rev. Charles Naylor. She died without issue sometime after 1816.

---

<sup>176</sup> Family chart reference 914

<sup>177</sup> He was granted apartments at Hampton Court Palace.

<sup>178</sup> Family chart reference 915

<sup>179</sup> Family chart reference 916

**BRERETON FAMILIES OF COUNTY OFFALY**  
(formerly co. Kings)

**INTRODUCTION**

**BRERETONS OF RATHMORE**

**BRERETONS OF BOVEEN**

**BRERETONS OF KILLURIN**

**JOHN BRERETON OF COUNTY OFFALY**  
(families in Canada and USA)

**ARTHUR BRERETON OF COUNTY OFFALY**  
(family in Province of Quebec, Canada)

**LT. COLONEL THOMAS BRERETON (1782-1832)**

## INTRODUCTION

While preparing this updated version of the *Brereton Families of Ireland* I was contacted by a Brereton descendant who lives in Ireland. I am most grateful for all the information she provided and particularly for giving me a better sense of the geography of Co. Offaly.

As a result I have attempted to correct this history particularly with respect to recognizing townlands (ranging from 300 to 2000 acres) – started in the 17<sup>th</sup> century by Sir William Petty. For example Boveen, Killballyshae, Rathmore, Castletown and Rathbeg<sup>180/181</sup> are all townlands.

They are all within five or six miles of each other. I also found that there are several places called Rathmore (meaning big fort) and several called Castletown which can lead to some difficulty when writing histories. As a result of the new information I have also changed the counties of some places, when appropriate.

I was also advised that the arrival of the Brereton family in Sharavogue appears to begin with William Brereton (?- 1715) who travelled to the area in 1690 as a member of the Williamite forces to undertake the Relief of Birr. Further, an early 18<sup>th</sup> century document (as confirmed by the Offaly Heritage Society) affirms that the name of George Brereton, son of William Brereton of Rathmore was engraved on a house built within the walls of this Castle. This house, known as Rathmore House, has now been demolished.

The Civil War continued to rage and in July 1690 the Williamite forces, led by Lord Brabazon (who was married to Cecily Brereton) arrived in the area. King William III accompanied the troops. The town of Birr and Birr Castle (owned by the Earl of Ross – Parsons) became one of the ‘front lines’ of the war. It was a geographically important place; it was the doorway to the west of Ireland from this part of the Midlands and also at the crossroads of the road to Limerick and nearby Roscrea (a community built on a significant route to Dublin). Prior to the Battle of the Boyne the Earl of Rosse had been put ‘in gaol’ by his besiegers and later moved to Dublin; he was released following the Battle of the Boyne.

Rathmore Castle<sup>182</sup> located about four miles from Birr held a prominent and important location for the defense of the area. So it is not surprising that it has been suggested that when Williamite forces left Birr in September 1690, William Brereton remained in the area and took up residence in Rathmore Castle in order to ‘secure the area’ for William of Orange.

---

<sup>180</sup> The lands of Rathbeg, which encompassed about 1000 acres, were adjacent to Rathmore Castle and at the same crossroads as Sharavogue. Rathbeg Estate was once owned by Thomas Brereton who was born at Rathmore in October 1690. Records also indicate that Thomas lived for brief periods of time in other locations before eventually settled in Rathurles

<sup>181</sup> Originally Rathbeg was a townland of 1000 acres but since that time it has been divided into three pieces of land: Wraymount, Rathbeg and Ballyeighan.

<sup>182</sup> Laurence Parson received the Royal Patent for Birr Castle and Rathmore Castle in 1620.



### Rathmore Castle

Rathmore Castle, said to be a huge fortress, was built in the 14<sup>th</sup> century (complete with four towers) on more than two acres of land.

At the time of the Siege of Birr the castle was occupied by Taidgh O'Carroll, an important and powerful Chieftain of the area. It appears that O'Carroll occupied the fortress under the auspices of the Parsons<sup>183</sup> family, supporters of King William III. The Parsons were dependant on O'Connell's cooperation to the English Rule; however, as O'Carroll did not support the Williamite side the Castle was seized by King William III.

Several years later Taidgh O'Carroll went to the west of Ireland<sup>184</sup>. During the time of the 'The Plantations' another member of the family, Sir Charles O'Connell, left Ireland having accepted lands in America. His descendants founded the state of Maryland, and one of them was a signatory to the American Declaration of Independence.

The following information is an excerpt from the NUI Galway website - Landed Estates Database, as follows:

*The Rathurles branch of the Brereton family was originally established in county Offaly<sup>185</sup>. Thomas Brereton was living at Clonanchy, county Tipperary, by the mid-18th century and his descendants were resident at Rathurles, near Nenagh, county Tipperary, from the late 18th century. In 1817 Thomas Brereton of Rathurles married Maria Sadleir of Castletown, county Tipperary. At the time of Griffith's Valuation members of the Brereton family held land in the parishes of Dorrha, Finnoe, Knigh and Terryglass, barony of Lower Ormond.*

*On 2 December 1870 an annuity and premises in the town of Nenagh belonging to members of the Brereton family plus the lands of Brookwatson and Wellington were advertised for sale.*

*In the 1870s landowners in county Tipperary included the representatives of John Brereton of Parsonstown, Kin\*g's County (Offaly), who owned 689 acres, Simpson H. Brereton of Clongowna, Rathcabbin, who owned 522 acres and Thomas Sadleir Brereton of Birr Barracks, Parsonstown, who owned 672 acres.*

<sup>183</sup> Probably Parsonstown was named for this family.

<sup>184</sup> It has been suggested that the Breretons arrived in Rathmore about this time - as supporters of William.

<sup>185</sup> This could refer to the Loughtioe Breretons of Offaly

The following properties were also identified on the website (access the site for photos):

**RATHURLES HOUSE** - Kiluane, Nenagh, Ballygibbon, Barony of Upper Ormond, Tipperary  
Rathurles was the home of the Brereton family in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Occupied by John Brereton in 1814 and T. Brereton in 1837. Thomas Brereton was still resident at the time of Griffith's Valuation. Home of Hugh Finch in the 1870s.

**CLONGOWNA**- Clongowna, Dorrha, Birr No. 2, Rathcabban, Barony of Lower Ormond  
Occupied by the Reverend Mr Troke in 1837 and by John Brereton at the time of Griffith's Valuation. John Brereton held the property in fee and the house was valued at £21. Still occupied by the Breretons in the 1870s.

**OLD COURT** - Old Court, Finnoe, Borrisokane, Barony of Lower Ormond  
John Brereton of Old Court was the second son of John Brereton of Rathurles and his wife Margaret Watson<sup>186</sup>. He had a son John born 1817. John Brereton held Old Court in fee at the time of Griffith's Valuation when the house was valued at £12. A building is still extant at this site.

**WELLINGTON**- Wellington, Knigh, Nenagh, Barony of Lower Ormond  
In the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century Wellington was occupied by Daniel Falkiner, valued at £20 and held from the representatives of Colonel Brereton. This house is marked on the first edition Ordnance Survey map. It was replaced by another house also known as Wellington, closer to the mill, in the early 1870s.

**BROOK WATSON** - Nenagh North, Barony of Lower Ormond  
Feltham Watson occupied Brook Watson in 1837 and at the time of Griffith's Valuation when the house was valued at £26 and held from the representatives of Peter Holmes. By 1870 in the hands of the Brereton family.

NOTE: There are a number of places in Ireland identified as Rathmore House, including one in County Carlow which was originally built c. 1785, renovated in 1860 and reburished in 1999. It can be found in the Building of Ireland: National Inventory of Architectural Heritage.

---

<sup>186</sup> Records used in writing this history had Robert Brereton of Old Court (1787-1871) as marrying Anne Marie Simpson Hackett



## BRERETONS OF RATHMORE, Co. Offaly (formerly co. Kings)

### 1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Rathmore<sup>187</sup>, Borris in Ossory<sup>188 189</sup> (? – 1715)

William Brereton of Rathmore (probably the son of Major Thomas Brereton of Borris in Ossory) was born during the reign of King Charles I (1625-1649) and lived until just after the accession of Queen Anne. He died in 1715.

In 1711, William and his son Thomas Brereton of Sharavogue (? – 1756) leased the lands of Rathmore and Sharavogue, four miles from Birr, from Henry Westenra<sup>190</sup>. He succeeded his Uncle John at Rathmore-in-Ossory. William's wife is not known, but documents show that they had issue:

*Eleanor (or Elinor) Brereton (living 1748) married Thomas James of Crinhill, Co. King's*

*Rebecca Brereton married Paul Kingston of Cloona, Co. King's*

*1.1) George Brereton of Rathmore<sup>191</sup> Co. Offaly married first, Margaret Armstrong and second Elinor Brereton-Despard*

*1.2) Thomas Brereton<sup>192</sup> of Sharavogue & Ballybrophy*

**1.1) GEORGE BRERETON of Rathmore (born late 1690s) married first, Margaret Armstrong<sup>193</sup>**

In 1714, George Brereton leased six hundred acres of land from Henry Westenra including Gurtfally and the hill of Scahanagh.

George married twice. In 1711, he married Margaret Armstrong, the elder daughter of Archibald Armstrong of Ballyhin and Endrim, County King's<sup>194</sup> son of Captain Andrew Armstrong of Kilmartin<sup>195</sup>. They had issue:

*1.1.1) William Brereton of New Hall<sup>196</sup> (now Newhall), Co. King's<sup>197</sup> (died 1738)  
Deborah married Deborah Tuthill*

*Armstrong Brereton (died after 1746) without issue*

<sup>187</sup> Rathmore (Irish: *An Ráth Mhór*, meaning "big ringfort") is a small town in Kerry, Ireland, lying immediately west of the border with Cork.

<sup>188</sup> Also Snipe Lawn

<sup>189</sup> Family chart reference 670

<sup>190</sup> Henry bought a lot of property in 1690 after the war when there was a lot available for sale

<sup>191</sup> Family chart reference 771

<sup>192</sup> Family chart reference 770

<sup>193</sup> Family chart reference 771

<sup>194</sup> Ancestor of the Armstrongs of Garry Castle and of the Armstrong baronets of London (created 1891). His half-brother Edmund Armstrong was ancestor of the baronets in Gallen (created in 1841)

<sup>195</sup> This family was descended from the famous family of the Scottish borders, tracing back to the Lairds of Mangerton, whose turbulent history has often been told. Her brother, Thomas Armstrong was High Sheriff of the county.

<sup>196</sup> It may be that the old stone house still exists as there is an old stone building remaining on the property. Newhill is at the foot of the hill below the site of Rathmore Castle

<sup>197</sup> Family chart reference 772

*Jane Brereton**Letitia Brereton married James Youell of Lynally, Co. King's**Margaret Brereton married Henry Harding**Mary Brereton**Captain Thomas Brereton of Dublin*

**1.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON of New Hall (now Newhall) Co. King's**<sup>198</sup> *married Deborah Tuthill*  
 In 1733, following the death of his father George Brereton of Rathmore, William Brereton of Newhall succeeded at Rathmore. He married Deborah Tuthill, daughter of John Tuthill of Newtown, Co. Limerick, but died without issue in 1738. Deborah later married Rev. Daniel Monsell of Tervoe<sup>199</sup>, Co. Limerick, who was Vicar of Limerick Cathedral in 1741.

**1.1) GEORGE BRERETON of Rathmore** *married second, Elizabeth Brereton- Despard*  
 On 23 April 1732 George married Elizabeth Despard (died 31 May 1734) widow of Henry Despard of Crannagh, Co. Tipperary and daughter of Henry Brereton of Crannagh, Co. Queen's. George died 1733 having no issue from this marriage.

George as identified as the owner or resident of Rathmore House in an 18th century book held by the Offaly Heritage Society. Rathmore House was built within the walls of the old castle.

**1.2) THOMAS BRERETON**<sup>200</sup> *of Sharavogue*<sup>201</sup> **Co. King's & Ballybrophy**<sup>202</sup>, **Borris-in-Ossory Co. Queen's**

In 1714, Thomas Brereton, brother of George Brereton of Rathmore and youngest son of William Brereton of Rathmore was living at Sharavogue, Co. King's, near Birr<sup>203</sup> (adjoining Rathmore). He obtained a lease of Rathnaleen in the Barony of Upper Ormond, Co. Tipperary. He also held Ballybrophy, Co. Queen's<sup>204</sup> near Borris, in 1723 and Rathbeg (where he was living in 1746). Thomas sold Rathbeg in 1756. This is the last year in which he appears in deeds; he died soon afterwards.<sup>205</sup> Thomas left issue:

---

<sup>198</sup> Family chart reference 880

<sup>199</sup> His brother William Monsell of Tervoe was ancestor of William Monsell, Lord Emly, Under-Secretary of State for the colonies 1868-1870 and Postmaster General for the next three years.

<sup>200</sup> Family chart reference 770

<sup>201</sup> Sharavogue is an geographic area which includes the townlands of Rathmore, Rathbeg and Boveen

<sup>202</sup> Ballybrophy was probably a small village near Borris in Ossary (County Laois)

<sup>203</sup> Also called Parsonstown

<sup>204</sup> This is interesting because a nephew of George Henry Brereton claimed that a John Brereton moved from Co. King's to Co. Queen's about 1727. According to Patrick Montague Smith this would (allowing for inaccuracies that develop with generations) appear to bolster the claim that the Boveen Breretons did descent from this line.

<sup>205</sup> There is a memorial in Ardcroney Cemetery, Tipperary for Thomas Brereton who died 30 December 1776. They also indicate an age of 34 years which would conflict with other details regarding this Thomas.

**1.2.1) William Brereton of Kilmartin**<sup>206 207</sup> *Borris-in-Ossory, Co. Queen's first wife unknown and second, Sarah Holland*

*Thomas Brereton of Clonanchy*<sup>208209</sup>, *Co. Tipperary married Mary Carroll*

**\*\*\*RATHURLES BRERETONS follow the descendants of Thomas Brereton of Clonanchy & Mary Carroll**

**1.2.1) WILLIAM BRERETON I of Kilmartin, Borris-in-Ossary, Co. Queen's married Sarah Holland**

William (living 1767) is called *the eldest son and heir apparent of Thomas Brereton of Sharvogue*. He married twice: his first wife is not known, at this time, however we do know that in 1734 he married his second wife, Sarah Holland, daughter of George Holland of Borris in Ossory.

William leased Kilmartin, by deed dated 29 September, 1735 from Ephraim Dawson of Dawson's Court, County Queen's and in a deed of 1746 it is shown that he leased other lands in Tipperary. William had engraved armorial bookplates, some of which were in existence in the 1980's. William and Sarah had issue:

**1.2.1.1) William Brereton II of Kilmartin, Borris-in-Ossary Co. Queen's (died 1806)**  
*married first, Eleanor Calcutt and second, Margaret White*

<sup>206</sup> Family chart reference 870

<sup>207</sup> In the 1970s Patrick Montague-Smith wrote *the most important and most enduring cadet branch of the Brereton of Loughtioge was that of Kilmartin, near Borris in Ossory, Co. Queen's. From this line descended the Rathurles branch that for over two hundred years have been one of the leading families of County Tipperary, and now are the only important landowning Breretons in Ireland.*

Kilmartin, a pretty house three miles from Borris, on the Roscrea side, originally belonged to the Armstrongs, a family who were Lairds of Mangerton on the River Liddle, in Roxburghshire. Andrew Armstrong served as a Royalist Captain in 1641 and left his native Scotland to settle in Ireland. He lived until 1671, when he died at the age of ninety-five.

Unfortunately, due to the lack of Irish records, it is not possible to prove the exact relationship to Sir William Brereton but, as their original home was at Cranagh, very close to Loughtioge, there seems little reason to doubt that they were descended from this line. It is probable that one of the younger sons of Edward I of Loughtioge (or Loughteog), namely Thomas Brereton of Borris in Ossory was the father of George Brereton of Kilmartin.

Another son of Edward, namely William Brereton of Rathmore in Ossory, Co. King's was the father to George Brereton of Rathmore and Thomas Brereton of Sharavoge and Ballybrothy, while son Walter Brereton had a son Thomas Brereton of Cappaghgrany. Henry Brereton of Cranagh and Loughtioge, another son of Edward I of Loughtioge had no issue.

George Brereton of Kilmartin, who dated his will in 1650, left a daughter and heiress Eleanor, who was the executrix of his Will which was proved at Cork in 1673<sup>207</sup>. George's father, William Brereton of Rathmore, who later succeeded to Kilmartin, died in 1715. He had another son, Thomas of Sharavogue, Co. King's and two daughters Eleanor Brereton who married Thomas James of Rathbeg and Crinkill, near Birr, Co. King's (ancestor of the James bayonets - see Eleanor Brereton).

<sup>208</sup> Family Chart reference 872

<sup>209</sup> According to the 1901 Census for Knockshigigowna, Ballingarry a daughter of Thomas Carroll - Bridget (born 1877) married Andrew Brereton (born 1873). There was also a James Brereton, identified as a son (born 1883) who is shown as being of the family of James Carroll of Gurteen, Ballingarry. This was a Roman Catholic family. See appendix for additional information.

**1.2.1.2) Thomas Brereton of Clonlyon, Co. King's**

**John Brereton**<sup>210</sup> of Ashgrove, Mountrath, Co. Queen's (died 1788)

**1.2.1.3) George Brereton of Clonona married Margaret Watson**

*Alice Brereton married (cousin) Thomas Brereton*

**1.2.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON II**<sup>211</sup> **of Kilmartin, Borris-in-Ossary, Co. Queen's married first, Eleanor Calcutt**

William married first, Eleanor Calcutt, in 1748 and they had issue:

**1.2.1.1.1 William Brereton III of Kilmartin Abbeyleix & Mountrath, Co. Queen's****1.2.1.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON III of Kilmartin, Abbeyleix & Mountrath, Co. Queen's**

This William was living at Mountrath in 1787 and Castleknock in 1823. Before he succeeded to Kilmartin, William had been a merchant at Rathdowney Co. Queen's, a small market town on the main road from Mountrath to Thurles. It contained a prosperous brewery which did a considerable trade with the surrounding country. William left issue:

*Robert Brereton*

**1.2.1.1.1.1) William Brereton of Peter's Hall, Demerara, Guyana**

*Sarah Brereton*

*Ann Brereton*

*Lydia Brereton*

**1.2.1.1.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Peter's Hall, Demerara, Guyana (died 21 October, 1822)**

As a younger son in Ireland at this period William had little opportunity so he left his homeland to seek his fortune in Demerara. At one time his plantation, *Peters Hall* (which was located on the Demerara River) was worth forty thousand pounds sterling, and he employed two hundred and fifty blacks to work the estate. In his Will, dated in 1805, and proved in London on 30 November, 1837 he mentioned *numerous poor relations* to which he left one thousand pounds sterling, to be distributed by his father of Mountrath

---

<sup>210</sup> John Brereton of Mountrath must have been a bachelor as his brother George and sons John, George and Francis are mentioned in his Will.

<sup>211</sup> Family Chart reference 930

**1.2.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Kilmartin, Borris-in-Ossary, Co. Queen's** *married second, Margaret White*

Margaret was the daughter of George White of Scotchrath, County Leix/formerly Queen's. William<sup>212</sup> died December 1805 having by Margaret issue:

**1.2.1.1.2) Thomas Brereton of Rathmore and Kilmartin**<sup>213</sup> (1775 – 11 January, 1808)  
*married Anne Brereton*

*Mary Brereton married Crampton*

*Jane Brereton married Humphrey Galbraith in 1795*

*Elizabeth Brereton married William Brereton (son of Thomas Brereton) born c 1787*

**1.2.1.1.2) THOMAS BRERETON of Kilmartin Borris-in-Ossary, Co. Queen's** (1775 - ?)  
*married Anne Brereton*

The Breretons of Kilmartin, Rathmore & Rathurles became re-united, in 1796, on the marriage of Thomas Brereton of Kilmartin (1775-1808) to his second cousin Anne Brereton<sup>214</sup> daughter of Daniel Brereton of Tombricane Co. Tipperary: second son of Thomas Brereton, the first of the family to possess Rathurles.<sup>215</sup>

Thomas became *embarrassed in circumstances* and quarrelled with his father-in-law. In 1796 he transferred his interests in Kilmartin to his son Daniel who agreed to pay his mother Anne Brereton *in case he should quit her for any just cause or quibble*.

Apparently, Thomas Brereton was the first of the family to possess Rathurles. Thomas and Anne had three bachelor sons:

**1.2.1.1.2.1) John 'Black Jack' Brereton** (2 March, 1804 – 26 October, 1874)

*David (or Daniel) Brereton of Kilmartin*  
*(3 September, 1798 - 12 April, 1832)*

**1.2.1.1.2.2) William Brereton** (12 September, 1797 – 9 September, 1867)

**1.2.1.1.2.1) JOHN 'Black Jack' BRERETON** (2 March, 1804 - 26 October, 1876)

This younger brother was always known as *Black Jack*. An inhabitant of the district where John lived recalled his father speaking of this owner of Kilmartin as being *wild* and keeping race horses.

<sup>212</sup> George was the second son of Robert White of Raheen (now Charlesville House), a demesne which adjoined Kilmartin. The Whites also once held part of Kilmartin. Robert White's father, Charles settled there from Oxford, England about 1657.

<sup>213</sup> Family chart reference 1050.1

<sup>214</sup> See Breretons of Rathurles

<sup>215</sup> Daniel Brereton was described as being of Kilmartin in his Prerogative Will proved in 1819

John and his two brothers are buried at the Kilmartin family burial ground of Ardcroney. At some point in its history, *Kilmartin House* became the Rectory of Borris in Ossory and was occupied by the Roman Catholic priest of Knock and Ballaghmore.

#### **1.2.1.1.2.2) WILLIAM BRERETON**

William was educated at Trinity College, Dublin graduating with a BA, in 1819. He lived at *The Pavilion*, County Dublin. William died 1867.

#### **1.2.1.3 GEORGE BRERETON of Clonona<sup>216</sup> married Margaret Watson**

Described as *of Clonona* George leased land from his uncle Thomas Brereton of Rathurles (who had married Mary Carroll)<sup>217</sup>.

Later he lived at Ballydown in King's County. George was living in 1787 when he and his three sons were mentioned in the Will of his brother John Brereton of Ashgrove, Mountrath.

In 1767, he married Margaret Watson, daughter of George Watson of Garrykennedy Co. Tipperary, a sister of John Watson of Clonona, Co. King's. Two years earlier John Watson married John Brereton's sister Mary Brereton. George and Margaret left issue:

##### **1.2.1.3.1 *John Brereton of Clonbrock, Portarlinton, Co. Queen's***

*George Brereton*

*Francis Brereton*

#### **1901 Census for Ballingarry, Knochshigowna, South Tipperary**

Andrew Brereton, 28 years, Knockshigowna, Ballingarry

Mary Bridgid Brereton, Knockshigowna, Ballingarry daughter of Andrew and Bridgit Carroll, Lisnagower

Daniel Brereton, 85 years, Old Court, Finnoe

John Brereton, son, 55 years, Old Court, Finnoe

Denis Brereton, son, 48 years, Old Court, Finnoe

Ellen Brereton, daughter, 44, Old Court, Finnoe

James Brereton, 18, Gurteen, Ballingarry

#### **1.2.1.3.1) JOHN BRERETON<sup>218</sup> of Clonbrock, Portarlinton**

John, eldest son of George of Clonona and later of Ballydown was a successful landowner in Leix (Queen's) County, in the center of Ireland. His land was bounded by the Shannon River on the west and County Queen's/now Laois on the east. John had inherited this land and was part of the *landed gentry* of the area.

Stories provided by his grandchildren in Wisconsin told of the family wealth and social status; stories of silk dresses, silver buckles on shoes, men's knee breeches, footmen, ladies-in-waiting.

<sup>216</sup> Family chart reference 928.2

<sup>217</sup> Reference 1824 Pigot Directory: Mary Carroll-Brereton died September 1783 (age 90 yrs)

<sup>218</sup> Family chart reference 1045.3

His granddaughter Harriet claimed never to have brushed her own hair until she was an adult. John and his wife Elizabeth (last name unknown) left issue:

**1.2.1.3.1.1) John Brereton of Snipe Lawn<sup>219</sup>, Newcastle, Galway married Jane Wallace**

**1.2.1.3.1.2) William Brereton of Glenealy, Co. Wicklow, married Jane**

**1.2.1.3.1.3) Thomas Brereton of Clonbrock, Co. Galway & Kilnaleck, Co. Cavan**

*Mary Brereton married Donovan*

*Rebecca Brereton*

*James Brereton (died prior to 1818)*

*Ann Brereton married Richard Davis, in 1811*

**1.2.1.3.1.4) George Henry Brereton of Boveen<sup>220</sup>, Co. Queen's (1787-1853) married Ellen Huleatte**

**1.2.1.3.1.1) JOHN BRERETON<sup>221</sup> of Snipe Lawn, Newcastle, Co. Galway (1874 – October 1818) married Jane Wallace**

The Will of John Brereton of Clonbrock, proved in Prerogative Court in 1818, states that his eldest son John Brereton was provided an estate called *Snipe Lawn*. John married Jane Wallace and had issue:

**1.2.1.3.1.1.1) William Henry Brereton (born 1822) married Harriet Brereton**

*Mary Jane Brereton*

*Rebecca Brereton married George Hayes*

**1.2.1.3.1.1.2) Thomas Frederick Brereton**

*Elizabeth Brereton married George Drought*

*Francis Brereton married Featherstone*

*John F. Brereton*

*Harriet Brereton*

**1.2.1.3.1.1.1) WILLIAM HENRY BRERETON (born 1822) married Harriet Brereton**

In 1843 William married his cousin Harriet Brereton, oldest child of George Brereton of Boveen.

---

<sup>219</sup> Family chart reference 1045.1

<sup>220</sup> Family chart reference 1145.1

<sup>221</sup> Family chart reference 1145.1

**1.2.1.3.1.1.2) THOMAS FREDERICK BRERETON<sup>222</sup>**

At some point in his life Thomas made contact with his cousins in Wisconsin and provided them with information about the family in Ireland.

**1.2.1.3.1.2) WILLIAM BRERETON of Glenealy<sup>223</sup>, <sup>224</sup> Co. Wicklow married Jane**

William Brereton of Glenealy County Wicklow and Dublin married Jane. He was given the estate called *The Hollow or The Harrow*. Jane and William had issue:

*Susanna Brereton married Thomas Dunn*

*Mary Brereton married McCaul*

*Jane Brereton was left 17-18 Sandwich Street, Dublin City, Co. Dublin  
when she reached the age of 21*

*John Brereton immigrated to Canada*

Following the death of his wife, William accompanied by son John and possibly his daughters immigrated to Canada where John farmed at La Pravue. William died soon after his brother George Brereton of Boveen immigrated to Canada, in 1848.

**1.2.1.3.1.3) THOMAS BRERETON<sup>225</sup> Clonbruck, Co. Galway & Kilnaleck, Co. Cavan  
married Charlotte Wallace**

Thomas (born circa 1780) lived on the estate or farm at Boveen (he was the executor to his father's will). He married Charlotte Wallace and had issue:

*Jane Anne Brereton*

*Elizabeth Brereton*

*Maria Brereton.*

**1.2.1.3.1.4) GEORGE HENRY BRERETON OF BOVEEN (1787-1853), CO. OFFALY  
(formerly Co. Kings) m. Ellen Huleatte**

**\*\*\* BOVEEN BRERETON follow the descendants of George Henry Brereton of Boveen & Ellen Huleatte**

<sup>222</sup> Family chart reference 1235.1

<sup>223</sup> A William Brereton of Glenealy was mentioned in his father's will, dated 19 June 1818 (proved in Prerogative Court in 1818) as having already been provided with land. This William was probably the William of Glenealy, County Wicklow and Dublin who married Jane and had issue. Susanna Brereton married Thomas Dunn, Mary Brereton married McCaul Jane Brereton was left 17-18 Sandwich Street, Dublin when she reached 21 years of age

<sup>224</sup> Family chart reference 1145.7

<sup>225</sup> Family chart reference 1145.3



**BRERETONS OF BOVEEN CO. OFFALY**

(formerly Co. Kings)

(also of Dane County Wisconsin, USA)

**1) GEORGE HENRY BRERETON<sup>226</sup> of Boveen<sup>227</sup> (1788 – 21 February, 1853 or 1863) of Killballyskea, near Shinrone<sup>228</sup> Co. King's, married Ellen Huleatte**

George was the fourth son of John Brereton of Clonbrock, a wealthy landowner in King's County. He is mentioned in a deed dated 1 February, 1811 between Richard Davis of Drumhill Co. King's and George and James Brereton<sup>229</sup> (probably brother of George) of Boveen Co. King's and Anne Brereton-Davis (sister of George).

George was given the farm at Killballyskea, near Shinrone Co. King's and about 1822 he married Ellen Huleatte (1799-December 30, 1850)<sup>230</sup>. She was the daughter of Rev. John Huleatte an Anglican Rector of Birr (near Parsonstown, Co. King's) and Elizabeth Brady.

Ellen was the youngest of nine children and was about twelve years younger than her husband. Her grandfather was Rev. Arthur Huleatte<sup>231</sup>, Rector of the Chapel of St. Mary's Limerick. The Huleattes trace their lineage back to France, in 1685 when unbearable conditions led to more than fifty thousand Huguenots fleeing France in search of religious freedom. Among a group of about five hundred refugees led by William, Prince of Orange, later King of England, were Huleatte, his wife and ten sons. In 1686 or 1687 their family settled in Ireland along with other Huguenot families.

Between the years 1837 and 1844, George and Ellen lived at Castletown and Birr, however, in 1847 they decided to immigrate to Quebec, Canada; they crossed the Atlantic on the *Anne of Limerick*.

In 1852, George and his five children (Ellen had died in 1850 and is buried near Russelltown) travelled to Milwaukee, Wisconsin then went by wagon freight to Roxbury, Dane County; an area populated by other Breretons. George and Ellen had seven children born in Ireland:

---

<sup>226</sup> Family chart reference 1145.5

<sup>227</sup> Griffiths Valuation of Ireland (undertaken in the years 1848-1846) regarding the Breretons of Kilcolman, County Offaly identified the following Breretons: Edward Brereton of Dromoyle, Jane Brereton of Boveen, John Brereton of Ballyegan, Mrs. Charlotte Brereton of Boveen, Mrs. Jane Brereton of Boveen, Thomas Brereton of Boveen and William Brereton of Boveen

<sup>228</sup> Reference: 1911 Census of Ireland: shown living at house number 19 in Boveen (Kilcolman, King's co): Richard Brereton (age 72) head of the family, his wife Emily Jane Brereton (age 42), daughters Anne Charlotte Brereton (age 12 yrs) and Mary Emily Brereton (age 12 yrs); also sons Thomas Richard Brereton (age 10 yrs) George Brereton (age 1 yr) and Frederick John Brereton (age 8 yrs) also 1 male staff. Richard was a farmer, married to Emily for 16 years. Their religion is shown as Irish Church, County Kings.

<sup>229</sup> It seems likely that George had a brother James who died prior to 1818. Not only is a James mentioned in the land deed, he is also mentioned (along with George) in the marriage documents of Anne Brereton to Richard Davis, in 1811. James however, is not mentioned in the Rathurles information – of John Brereton of Clonbrock.

<sup>230</sup> Ellen is buried in Russelltown, Quebec near the Canadian- U.S.A. border

<sup>231</sup> His brother Hugh Brady Huleatte, Rector of the Church of Ballyvaughn, Galway Bay kept daily diaries and journals in Greek.

*John Brereton (1823 – pre 1847) of Ireland*

**1.1) Hugh Huleatte Brereton (10 March, 1827- 30 May, 1889) married Maria Dunn**

**1.2) Arthur John Brereton (born 1832)**

**1.3) George Henry Brereton (born 1833) married Margaret Chrislaw**

**1.4) Elizabeth Katherine Brereton (born 1837) married Harvey Knapp**

**1.5) Ellen Alice Brereton (30 December, 1833 – 1920) married George Dodge**

**1.6) Harriet Brereton (6 April, 1825 – 29 November, 1903) married cousin William H. Brereton**

In 1847, when George and Ellen immigrated to America their daughter Harriet remained in Ireland. She had married William H. Brereton. Later Harriet and William joined her family in America. Eldest son John remained in Ireland.

**1.1) HUGH HULEATTE BRERETON<sup>232</sup> married Maria Dunn**

Hugh eventually settled in Roxbury, Wisconsin, U.S.A and married Maria Dunn. Hugh and Maria had issue:

*George Robert Brereton (2 August, 1856 – 8 October, 1938) married Ursula Holme.*

**1.2) ARTHUR JOHN BRERETON<sup>233</sup> (born 1832) married first, Sarah Gault and second, Cynthia Towns**

Arthur was 15 years old when his family immigrated to the United States. He married first Sarah Gault, in 1857 and in 1865 he married Cynthia M. Towns. He and Sarah Gault had six children, all born on the farm in Dane County.

*John H. Brereton (8 March, 1858 – 25 July, 1905) unmarried*

*Charles Frederick Brereton (born 9 October, 1859) one daughter*

He left issue by his second wife, Cynthia M. Towns:

*Annie Brereton married Byron Lamont*

*Henry Arthur Brereton (13 July, 1870 – 1897)*

*Hiram Brereton (22 November, 1875 - 1960)*

*Arthur Brereton (29 December, 1879 – 1925) unmarried*

---

<sup>232</sup> Family chart reference 1235.1

<sup>233</sup> Family chart reference 1235.7

**1.3) GEORGE HENRY BRERETON** (born 22 June, 1836) *married Margaret Chrislaw.*

George Jr, immigrated with his family to America, and in 1853, he decided to search for gold and silver in Montana and Idaho. In 1868, he returned to the family property without having made his fortune. He purchased land with his brother-in-law, Harvey Knapp in the Town of Dane and the same years married Margaret C. Chrislaw. George died from an accident July 14, 1873 leaving issue.

*Rose Ellen Brereton (born 1867) married Preston Reynolds*

*Myrtle Amelia Brereton (1871-1930) married Hugh Thurston Lamont*

*George Henry Brereton (1872 – 1930) married Edith Mae Burt*

**1.4) ELIZABETH K. BRERETON**<sup>234</sup> *married Harvey Knapp*

Elizabeth eventually settled in Baraboo, Wisconsin U.S.A. and in 1860 married Harvey B. Knapp.

**1.5) ELLEN ALICE BRERETON** *married George Dodge*

Ellen born December 30, 1833 in Shinrone, Ireland, was 14 years old when her family immigrated to the United States. She married George Dodge in 1853 and they purchased land in the Town of Roxbury. They had a family of eight children, all born in the original log house.

**1.6) HARRIET BRERETON** *married William H. Brereton*

Harriet was born at Killballyshea Co. King's and on April 8, 1845 married her cousin William H. Brereton. As William was the son of John Brereton of Snipe Lawn and Jane Wallace, they lived at Snipe Lawn until about 1850 when they joined Harriet's family in America. William may have inherited Snipe Lawn from his father, or they may have lived there with his parents.

At some time, William and Harriet<sup>235</sup> immigrated to Roxbury, Wisconsin, however we know that, for a time, William he worked on a farm near Toronto to earn enough money to buy a farm near Harriet's family. They were successful farmers and on 21 November, 1866, they purchased Waterbury Farm. The residence was a New England colonial style house built by the Waterbury family circa 1852. William died on 30 May, 1870 and Harriet died in 1903. They left issue:

<sup>234</sup> Family chart reference 1235.7

<sup>235</sup> NOTE: Much of the information about this family was provided by Gage Brereton of Wisconsin who met the author at the Brereton Reunion in Cheshire in 2001. Gage also provided charts showing the family tree until 1981, which are in the author's possession. Further generations of this family can be found in this document. Gage also wrote: *It is difficult to understand what people were going through in these times - the 1840's, for example. They did not have the means of transportation we have nor the devices we have to save labor and provide us comfort. Yet they were apparently happy and reasonably content. At least they made the best of their lot. George Henry Brereton, born in Ireland in 1787 was a wealthy man in Ireland before the potato famine. He left his home there, at the age of 60 years to settle in a new country and a new life. After losing everything except what he was wearing in a shipwreck and having to adapt to a new and strange life and land...this would be more than most of us could take. Dane County (US) at this time was still very undeveloped. At the time Madison was chosen as the state capital, there were not more than 30 white people living within the present County limits. This was in 1836. One must remember that present conveniences were not to be had...even the kerosene lamp was not yet available. They did have 'power tools', the kind you powered with your own elbow grease or your own back. To compensate for what we would probably consider extreme hardships, they had a much stronger sense of self reliance coupled with a feeling of family unity. Naturally this was not just our family...all families of that time were in the same situation.*

**1.6.1 William Huleatte Brereton** (born 2 January, 1859)

**1.6.2 Frank Thomas Brereton** (1861-1931) no issue

**1.6.3 Harriet Elizabeth (Hattie) Brereton** (born 6 July, 1862)

**1.6.4 Estelle Brereton** (born 5 June, 1870) unmarried

The following, was written by G.N. Knapp (1867-1948), a relative of Gage, for a reunion of Breretons in 1944:

***Our Brereton Ancestry***<sup>236</sup>

*It is 97 years since they forsook their old homes in Ireland to immigrate to America. This was the greatest adventure of their lives, in that they came to a country that was new and primitive and unfamiliar. They had to adapt themselves to conditions that involved changing their economic habits, social concepts and church affiliations. ...Those of the family emigrating in 1947 consisted of the father, George (age 59 years) Ellen (age 49 years) and the five children named: Hugh Huleatte (age 20), Arthur John (age 15) Ellen Annie (age 14) George Henry II (age 13) and Elizabeth Katherine (age 10). The oldest son John had died in Ireland and the oldest daughter Harriet had married her first cousin and stayed in Ireland to emigrate later. All of the immigrant Breretons engaged in farming and all of them except George H. Brereton lived along or astride the town line of Dane-Roxbury and astride the Madison-Saul road known as the Upper Sauk Road. To the emigrant Breretons were born 45 children. Of these 15 died in infancy or in youth and 30 reached maturity. These 30 (or 45) we speak of as the second generation descendents of the emigrants were all Breretons though some of them were surnamed Dodge or Knapp.*

---

<sup>236</sup>

Information provided by Gage Brereton.

**BRERETONS OF KILLURIN** <sup>237</sup> <sup>238</sup> **Co. OFFALY**  
(formerly Co. Kings)  
also of New Zealand, Canada and the United States of America

According to John Brereton's writings<sup>239</sup> *the Breretons were closely related to the family of Sir Robert Digby, whose mother was a daughter of John, Duke of York. Sir Robert's son, Essex Digby, Rector of Geashill, King's County, Ireland, married Lettice Brereton about 1640*<sup>240</sup>. See resources in the appendix for a list of Breretons buried at Saint Mary's Churchyard, Geashill

He also indicated that *Sir Thomas Brereton, descendant of Sir Urian Brereton moved from England to Ireland about 1645 and acquired an estate large in Tipperary which had previously been held by his father, Sir Wm Brereton. His descendants lived on the estates.*

At this time, the author has not succeeded in finding parents of David Brereton of Killurin, so the connection with Sir Thomas Brereton cannot be documented at this time. Consequently, this history begins with:

**1) DAVID BRERETON (1732 - 1831)**<sup>241</sup> *married Miss Odlum born 1730*

David, born 1732, acquired an estate in Killurin, Co. King's (200 acres not far from the Bloom Mountains) prior to 1772, the date of a parchment in the possession of John Brereton of the California Breretons. It confirms that:

*June 10, 1772, an indenture, with map of lands near Tullamore, Kings Co. Ireland between Lord Henry Digby*<sup>242</sup> *and David Brereton was executed on parchment with seals in wax, all well preserved, and now in my*<sup>243</sup> *possession.*

According to the family record of the Odlum family David married an Odlum daughter in 1768. They had issue:

**1.1) Dr. Joshua George Brereton**<sup>244</sup> (1762-?) *Surgeon of Tullamore, Co. King's & the City of Dublin*

**1.2) David Brereton of Killurine (1763 -)**

---

<sup>237</sup> His great, great, great grandfather David acquired Killurin before 1772 and the family kept the estate until circa 1865  
<sup>238</sup> Information- additional to that found in John Brereton's history was identified in the *Report for Thomas Odlum, b. 1630 Lancashire England, died after 1662, Geashill, Ireland* (start searching at page 35). The Killurin Breretons married into the Odlum family a number of times.

<sup>239</sup> *Brereton a Family History* by John Brereton of California 1919

<sup>240</sup> Lettice was from the Loughtioge family. The wedding took place 10 June, 1772.

<sup>241</sup> Members of St. Patrick Cathedral, Dublin

<sup>242</sup> According to a family story one of the Breretons challenged a Lord Digby to a duel.

<sup>243</sup> Author John Brereton

<sup>244</sup> The cemetery index for Gleashill (7 miles from Tullamore) lists cemetery plots for David Brereton, Elinor Brereton, Joshua Brereton - all Church of of Ireland and buried at St. Mary's Church, Gleashill, Co. Offaly/King's

**1.3) John Brereton of Rathdrum, Co. Wicklow (born 1765)***Rebecca Brereton**Richard Brereton**Thomas Brereton***1.4) Elinor Brereton (1765 - 1841) married Henry Odlum in 1799<sup>245</sup>****1.1) DOCTOR JOSHUA GEORGE BRERETON (born 1762)**

An 1823 record of Tullamore and Neighbourhood identifies Joshua as a physician, living on High Street, Dublin. <sup>246</sup>

He was a member of St. Peters Parish (Church of Ireland) as was the Westropp Brereton family and the family of Dr. David Brereton (1800-1881) who was the great-grandfather of the author Faye Brereton. Joshua had issue at least one child:

**1.1.1) Eleanor Brereton (1800- 5 January 1849) married Edward Pinkington****1.1.1) ELINOR BRERETON married Edward Pinkington**

Elinor, born 1800 married Edward Pinkington of Tullamore, Co. Queen's. She died on 5 January 1849 at *The Parsonage, Henbury, Cheshire, England.*

**1.2) DAVID BRERETON of Killurin (1763-1831) <sup>247</sup>married Louise Southern (born 1790)**

David (1768-1831) followed his father in farming Killurin. His grandson John Brereton had early recollections that his family home was that the building was:

*built of stone, with its great fireplace in the kitchen, around which servants sat long evenings, telling stories of fairies they had seen and talked with, and blood-curdling cries of banshees they had heard in the bogs, foretelling death or other evils soon to befall the family. The home had high-walled enclosures and great oak barriers, to protect against the O'Mores and O'Conors (the landscape features may still be there). Long avenues bordered with whitethorn hedges; meadows with daisy rings, where fairies danced, and from which skylarks rose to sing; bogs with stacks of turf, behind which banshees cried- these are all memories of John's childhood days on the ancestral estate in Erin. <sup>248</sup>.*

John does not know why the old home was *broken up*, however he knows it broke his parents' spirit. David married Louisa Southern, daughter of William Southern in 1790. They had issue:

**1.2.1) John Brereton of Killurin, Co. King's (1810-1888 in Toronto, Canada) married Catherine Dix Brereton**

<sup>245</sup> Helen Brereton (of the Ballyadams Brereton family) married Richard Odlum of Raheeduffe, Leix in 1807. Her brother Captain Henry Brereton lived at Mountrath near the Bloom Mountains.

<sup>246</sup> One reference indicated that Joshua was a graduate of Edinburgh University Medical School.

<sup>247</sup> A William Brereton of Banagher, Co. King's who married Suzanna Hardin of Dunville Par (on April 21, 1840) is identified as a member of St. Peter's parish, Dublin

<sup>248</sup> John Brereton : *Brereton, a Family History, 1919*

*Rebecca Brereton (born 1808) Killeigh Parish, Co. Queen's, Ireland*

*Sarah Brereton (born 1814) Killeigh Parish, Tullamore, Co. Queen's Ireland*

*Richard Brereton (born 1815) Killurin, Co. King's, Ireland*

*Eliza Brereton (born 1819)*

*William Brereton (1812 – 1831) died at Killurin, Co. King's & America*

**1.2.1) JOHN BRERETON (1810-1888) of Killurin, Co. King's (or Rathdrum) married Catherine Dix Brereton of Banagher**

John of Killurin married Catherine Dix Brereton (1829-?) daughter of William Brereton<sup>249</sup>.

In 1853 John, Catherine and their four sons and daughter sailed away from the shores of Ireland to the new land overseas. In 1848, Mrs. Brereton's brother, Benjamin Brereton, had immigrated to Boonville, Missouri and written home of the opportunities in America.

After arriving in New York, the family decided that they would prefer to live on British soil so moved north to Toronto; arriving in 1861. All of the children, except son Richard Brereton, moved to the United States.

Catherine Dix Brereton died in Toronto in 1888, leaving issue:

*1.2.1.1) David Brereton (1850-1881) of Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.*

*1.2.1.2) William R. Brereton (1851-1906) of Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A.*

*1.2.1.3) Richard L. Brereton (1853-1910) of Toronto, Ontario, Canada married Victoria Montgomery*

*1.2.1.4) John Brereton of Tullamore Co. Queen's, Ireland and San Francisco, California, U.S.A.  
(1855-1932) married Mary Elizabeth Emerson*

*1.2.1.5) Louisa A. Brereton married Joseph Sansome*

**1.2.1.1) DAVID BRERETON (1850-1881)**

David was a resident of Buffalo, New York State, U.S.A. and died leaving issue:

*Ira D. Brereton of Buffalo, New York, U.S.A.*

**1.2.1.2) WILLIAM R. BRERETON (1851-1906)**

William R. Brereton was a publisher in Boston, Massachusetts, U.S.A. He had issue:

*Arthur T. Brereton*

<sup>249</sup> Catherine Dix Brereton was the daughter of William Brereton, Attorney of Banagher. Catherine's brother Benjamin Brereton was born in 1806. He and his wife Jane Drew of Carsonstown had a son Frederick B. Brereton of Sedalia, Missouri, who had eleven children and fifteen grandchildren

**1.2.1.3) RICHARD L. BRERETON** (1853-1910) *married Victoria Montgomery (born 7 March 1877)*  
Richard moved to Toronto, Ontario, Canada and married Victoria Montgomery on 7 March, 1877. They had issue:

*Frederick A. Brereton*

*Herbert Brereton*

**1.2.1.4) JOHN BRERETON of Tullamore, Co. Queen's, Ireland and California, U.S.A.** (1855-1932)<sup>250</sup> *married Mary Elizabeth Emerson*  
John, born at Tullamore, Co. Queen's moved to Canada with his parents in 1865. He married Mary Elisabeth Emerson of Toronto.

In 1880, they followed his family to the United States, moving to Lafayette County Wisconsin, U.S.A. He entered the Congregational Ministry serving as a *Home Missions* minister in several Midwestern states.

In 1910 they moved to Oroville, California where John became interested in his family and, in 1919, compiled an account of his research, dealing principally with the Irish and American branches.<sup>251</sup> They had issue:

*Veronica L. O. Brereton* married Morley Henderson, Palermo, California, U.S.A.

*Emerson D. Brereton* (1885-1947) Oroville, California, U.S.A.

*Keturah M. Brereton* Oroville, California, U.S.A

*John Brereton*, (1889-1953) Oroville, California, U.S.A.

*Ruth Brereton* married Ralph M. Fowler, Lincoln County, California, U.S.A.

*David Emerson Brereton*

*Louise A. Brereton*, San Francisco, California, U.S.A.

*Notes: Veronica was born in Wisconsin; Emerson in Illinois, and the remaining children were born in Missouri. Emerson's son Ralph Brereton fought in the Far East with the Marines in World War II. John's son Bradt Brereton served as Captain, Quartermaster Corps in the Philippines*

**1.2.1.5) LOUISA A. BRERETON** *married Joseph Sansome*  
Louisa married Joseph A. Sansome of St. Paul, Minnesota, U.S.A. They had five children.

<sup>250</sup> Reference Email from grandson of John Brereton

<sup>251</sup> John Brereton authored *Brereton Family History*, 1919



**1.3) JOHN BRERETON of Killurin, Co. King's (1765-1831)**

**1.3.1) John Brereton of Killurin Co. King's (1799-1851) first wife unknown, second was Sarah Hanlon**

**1.3.1) JOHN BRERETON<sup>252</sup> of Rathdrum, Co. Wicklow & Ballycommon, Co. Tipperary first wife unknown**

John and his first wife had issue:

**1.3.1.1) William Brereton (1840-1890) married Anne Bridge**

**1.3.1.2) John Brereton married Gertrude Guy**

**1.3.1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON<sup>253</sup> (1840-1890) married Anne Bridge**

William had an adventurous life at sea, and told stories of the port of Calcutta, and the dangers of navigating *the Hogly* with its shifting sandbanks. He spoke of cholera that the men contracted ashore, often by their carelessness. Every morning the first duty on the ship's crew was to clear the anchor chains of dead bodies that had been thrown into the sacred river. Another incident he retold was how he kept an infuriated mob at bay, single-handedly armed only with a light steel bar; it was a very effective weapon.

It was while attending Dr. Benson's school in Dublin that William chose the sea as his profession. In the words of his son: *All his voyages were between Liverpool and Calcutta. The struggle of a small overloaded ship, battling for existence through the unearthly horrors was near impossible and during the hurricane the movements of the ship were so violent that it was hard to tell the sea from the sky. The ship passed through the centre of the hurricane and for days the helm was lashed and there was nothing anyone could do. Officers and men stood about perfectly apathetic waiting for death; with masts and everything above deck swept away. For a long time the ship hove to with a square of canvas in the mizzen rigging.*

*They did weather the storm and when it was over, a jury rig was fixed and the ship sailed to port, where she was heartily cheered by the ships that had already reached safety"<sup>254</sup>*

In October 1869, William married Anne Bridge<sup>255</sup>, daughter of John Bridge who had been an ensign in *The Buffs*; however, he disliked service life had took orders in the Church of Ireland and became Rector of Tullamore and Ballycommon.

William and Ann rented a 136 acre farm and residence at Aldeborough (from Lord Digby, *a gentlemanly farm with a slated gatehouse, stabling for five horses, country house, hay and barn lofts, turf shed, lock-up yard and a good vegetable garden.*

Although William had left the sea when the Franco-Prussian War broke out many people in Ireland were sympathetic to France. Consequently, when France was invaded, in 1870, a number of young Irishmen volunteered to fight for her. Among them was William's young half-brother, Samuel.

<sup>252</sup> John had five children. There is a discrepancy between two records as to the mother of each child. This records shows two children by the first marriage and three by the second marriage

<sup>253</sup> Reference *No Roll of Drums*, by Colonel C. B. Brereton 1947

<sup>254</sup> Reference Lieutenant Colonel C. B. Brereton's book *No Roll of Drums*, Wellington, 1947

<sup>255</sup> Cousin of Sir C. Bridge

Samuel took part in the heavy battle around *Met*, in 1870 and later during the siege of Paris he contracted smallpox. William went to France to nurse him through the illness. He had a difficult task to get there as Charbourg was in a state of turmoil and on the way to Paris he met cavalry of the defeated French armies. Dirty, tired and angry the men of the cavalry were ready to cut down any man speaking a foreign language. William spoke French well, however, his accent nearly betrayed him.

1878 was a very difficult year in Ireland and stories circulated that gold and land were available for all in Australia and New Zealand. William Brereton decided to immigrate to New Zealand; although his brother Samuel did his best to dissuade him.

Early on 27 September, 1879 the ship *Pleiades* sailed from her London dock to start the long voyage to New Zealand. William Brereton and his wife were accompanied by their three children, her two sisters and the family ploughman. Nearly four months later the ship anchored in Wellington Harbour. At first they rented a three-roomed house for thirteen shilling a week. The following year they sailed to Motueka on Tasman Bay where cousins were living. They resided here in a wooden two-storied house standing on the loop of the River Motueka, in a tiny bush clearing surrounded by dense forest and mountains.

In February, William paid a deposit on two hundred and fifty acres of land five miles up the river; however, a few days after their arrival at Motueka disaster overtook them. A thunderstorm broke over the valley with lightning in great sheets; rain fell for hours like a waterfall. Though some thought William and family should leave the house to seek safety in the hills, they were reassured by others and persuaded to go to bed. During the night an alarm was given that the house would soon be flooded. Fortunately, a mare, *Bess*, with only a bridle on was caught. This animal became the means of saving the lives of the little party, including the five small children. Three times *Bess* attempted to cross the rapid torrent, which carried with it quantities of yellow, evil-smelling mud, and littered with drifting timber. The second journey across, with Mrs. Brereton and a child behind the rider and another woman on the tail, came to grief. *Bess* rolled over and shed her load. It was only through the superhuman efforts of Mrs. Brereton and her cousin Barty Lloyd that they were able to reach safety. Her husband had plunged in to save them but they were out before he reached them. While they had reached higher ground and were sheltered, they were still trapped by the torrential river and unable to make any further move. The water continued to rise until the adults were nearly neck deep; holding the children in their arms. Three of the five little children were unconscious. During this time the sickening smell of the thick liquid mud flowing by continued making this a truly never to be forgotten experience. They had no food except some raw potatoes which were seen floating by. In the late afternoon, the flood waters began to subside and at last they could begin to move across the morass of filthy mud and water. The gallant mare, *Bess* (who died a few weeks later from cold and exhaustion) once again fought her way forward to save their lives.

After the ordeal and before the Brereton house was built at Ngatimoti, William's brother, John Brereton, arrived from Ireland to find a farm. He initially lived at Mullingar but later farmed at Croghan.

The rain had rendered sixty acres of the richest flat land they had optioned entirely useless; having become sandy desert. Friends tried to persuade William to forfeit his deposit; however, the pioneers were happy in their new but hard life. They did survive that period and after ten years of arduous work, William decided he needed a holiday. His thoughts naturally turned to the sea and he began to build a boat. Following what he had seen in the Bay of Bengal he built a catamaran of two canoe-shaped boats. They were carvel-built and fitted with sails and named *The Petrel*. With his eldest son, Jack he went on a cruise to Astrolabe and Nelson.

William was also lay-reader in Ngatimoti, and took the service on 30 March, 1890 reading a sermon on the text *Neglect of Warnings* and later he and Jack went on another fishing expedition. Unfortunately, a heavy southerly *spout* wind blew up and almost at once rumours of disaster reached his family. When they did not return, searchers went out along the coast but nothing was ever known of their fate. Long after, parts of the boat were washed upon shore further down the coast.<sup>256</sup>

When all hope of her husband's return vanished, Mrs. Brereton had to face her future alone at the age of fifty. She was left with a family of eight children, the eldest; Cyprian Brereton had just turned fourteen. He returned home from Nelson College at Easter holiday and assumed responsibility for the running of the farm. Three of William and Anne's issue were:

**1.3.1.1.1) Lieutenant Colonel Cyprian B. Brereton of New Zealand married Margaret Irene Guy**

**1.3.1.1.2) Thomas Brereton married Kat Cotterall**

**1.3.1.1.3) Matilda Brereton**

**1.3.1.1.1) LIEUTENANT COLONEL CYPRIAN B. BRERETON** of New Zealand, married Margaret Irene Guy

This son of William Brereton served as a gunner officer with the local volunteers and when war broke out in August 1914 and the main body of the 1st New Zealand Division was formed, he led the 12<sup>th</sup> Nelson Company of the 1<sup>st</sup> Battalion of the Canterbury Regiment.

He took part in the Gallipoli landing and received serious injuries. However he later took part in the capture of three northern outposts of the Anzac position by a surprise attack of his company. The company led the New Zealand Brigade attack on Krithia on 8 May, losing half their men. He was severely wounded but rejoined his company a year later and saw the first Battle of the Somme where he was wounded again.

After the war he returned to the land and acquired a mixed farm in the Orino County district and was one of the first successful tobacco growers in Nelson Province. In 1938 he was appointed Curator of the Nelson Institute Museum but scarcely had he settled into this quiet life when another World War broke out.

Colonel Cyprian Brereton once again commanded a unit; this time, the 1100 strong Nelson Home Guard Battalion. Colonel Bindon wrote: *They had the finest esprit de corps I had even known.*

<sup>256</sup>

Their deaths were presumed to have taken place 3 April 1890

During World War I, Cyprian had married Margaret Irene Guy of Ngatimoti. The family tradition of services in the armed forces carried on the next generation. They left issue:

**1.3.1.1.1) William Hector Brereton**

**1.3.1.1.1.1) WILLIAM HECTOR BRERETON**

Their son, Lieutenant Commander William Hector Brereton, Royal Navy, entered the Navy at the age of seventeen, in 1936. He served off the coast of Spain on the Royal Oak through the time of the Spanish Civil War, and on H.M.S. Speaker at Dunkirk and on *D Day*. He also served in North Africa and Italy during the Second World War. He left issue, including youngest son:

*Terence Bridge Brereton (worked for the Bank of New South Wales)*

**1.3.1.1.2) THOMAS BRERETON** *married Kat Cotterall*

Thomas, brother of Cyprian farmed at Ngatimoti, New Zealand. He married Kat Cotterall and had issue:

**1.3.1.1.2.1) Mitford Brereton**

**1.3.1.1.2.2) Denis Brereton**

**1.3.1.2.1.1) MITFORD BRERETON**

He was wounded in the Second World War

**1.3.1.2.1.2) DENIS BRERETON**

Denis also served at sea.

**1.3.1.1.3) MATILDA BRERETON**

Matilda, sister of Thomas and Cyprian was born in 1874 and was a Maori scholar and missionary. For fifteen years she was Principal of the Victoria School for native girls at Auckland, New Zealand and was greatly beloved by her pupils.

**1.3.1.2) JOHN BRERETON of New Zealand** *married Gertrude Guy*

In 1880 John decided to follow his brother to New Zealand where he settled at Mullingar, later taking up sheep and cattle farming at Pangatotaro, near Nelson and later at Inglewood, Taranaki. He died at Taranaki, in March 1927. He was one of the founders at St. James Church at Ngatimoti. His wife, Gertrude, was New Zealand born, daughter of Walter Guy who had immigrated from Lewes, Sussex.

**1.3.1) JOHN BRERETON of Killurin** (1799-1851) *married second, Sarah Hanlon*

After the death of his first wife John, grandson of David Brereton of Killurin moved to Croghan near Philipstown Co. King's, where he farmed. He married Sarah Hanlon and they lived in a solidly built house of stone, surrounded by a high stone wall, on Croghan Hill in the Bog of Allen (which was in reality a fort). Arms and ammunition were always kept ready - in 1848 he had a licence to possess a gun, three pistols and a sword.

John was interested in shipping and chartered vessels to carry lumber from Canada. This venture resulted in John making and losing large sums of money. He also tried to tow logs across the Atlantic; however this was a failure. John was planning to immigrate to South Africa; however he died at Croghan, in 1851.

John married twice, however, only the name of his second wife is known. Following the death of his wife, *a delicate woman*, he somehow managed to continue running the farm and take care of his children. For a time a schoolmaster attended the home daily, but in due course the eldest son, William Brereton was sent to Dr. Benson's school in Dublin. John and Sarah left issue:

**1.3.1.3) George Brereton** (born 1849) married Maria Smallman (born 1853)

**1.3.1.4) Charlotte Brereton** married Beattie

**1.3.1.5) Samuel Brereton** (died 1880)

**Captain William Brereton**

**John Brereton** died in New Zealand (1880)

**1.3.1.3) GEORGE BRERETON** (born 1849) married Maria Smallman (born 1853)

George, born 1849 in Croghan, Ireland, joined the Army but this was against his mother's wishes; she bought him out of the service.

Later George immigrated to Chicago and married Maria Smallman (Gilbert Brereton shows them as settling in New Haven, Connecticut. They had two children who died unmarried.

**Samuel Mason Brereton** (born 1877 Dundalk, Ireland) He was Professor at Yale University, U.S.A.

**Alice Brereton**

(She studied in Paris, France and became an accomplished sculptor).

**1.3.1.4) CHARLOTTE BRERETON** married Beattie

Charlotte upset her family by marrying a man, named Beattie, who worked on the farm. The family immigrated to New South Wales.

**1.3.1.5) SAMUEL BRERETON**

With the outbreak of the *Franco-Prussian War*, many Irish were sympathetic to France and hearing of the invasion of France, Samuel Brereton volunteered to fight. He took part in the heavy battle around Met in 1870 and later, during the siege of Paris, contracted smallpox. His half-brother, William went to France to nurse him through the illness.

Samuel Brereton, survived his illness, received the *Bronze Cross* for his services, and later took up medicine. In 1872 he placed first for the Indian Service, passing first out of Netley and receiving the *Herbert Prize*. He became a Surgeon, with the *Bengal Lancers*. As he was an expert linguist, he served on the Burma Frontier.

Later he volunteered for Kabul where he remained until the murder of the British Resident, Sir Louis Cavagnari, in 1879. He took part in the dramatic 320 mile march with Lord Roberts, suffering great hardships. Later he was appointed Consul and Agent and then Resident Surgeon at Baghdad. Here he helped to control an outbreak of smallpox until sadly he contracted the disease for the second time and died, in 1880, at the early age of thirty-six. He certainly crammed many adventures into a short life.

**1.4) ELINOR BRERETON (1765-1841) *married Henry Odlum in 1799***

Elinor married Henry Odlum a relative of his Father David's wife. They had issue *Thomas, George, Maria, Sarah, John, Elinor, Jane, Robert and Henry Odlum.*

**JOHN BRERETON OF CO. OFFALY**  
(formerly co. Kings)  
(families emigrated to Canada and the USA)

This Brereton family <sup>257</sup> of King's County claim to be related the Breretons of Killurin; however to date, the author has not succeeded in finding this *link*. However, that does not mean the ancestors are not recorded in this history.

In spite of considerable research and resources, there are still a number of Killurin family members without descendants identified. Perhaps in time, the links can be confirmed. For example, it is possible that Major Thomas Brereton was an ancestor; however at this time, the history begins with John Brereton of King's County.

1) **JOHN BRERETON of Co. Offaly (formerly Co. King's )** (1760-1831) had issue:

*George Brereton*

1.1) *John Brereton II* (1801-1870)

*Arthur William Brereton*

**1.1) JOHN BRERETON of Co. King's** (1801-1870)

In 1870, John decided to travel to New Zealand. He was never heard of again; it was presumed that the ship was wrecked on the voyage. His wife and children, moved to Clonona, sometime after his disappearance and she continued to live there until her death, at ninety-nine. They left issue:

1.1.1) *John Brereton Jr. of Patterson, New Jersey, U.S.A. married Ann Ryan*

1.1.2) *Richard Brereton* (1842-1909)

1.1.3) *Henry Brereton of King's County and Trummer, Co. Clare married Sarah Ward*

1.1.4) *George Brereton of Tummera, near Mountrath, Co. Queen's married Frances Claxton*

**1.1.1) JOHN BRERETON Junior of Patterson, New Jersey married Ann Ryan**

John married Ann Ryan and about the time of his father's disappearance. They immigrated to Patterson, New Jersey, U.S.A. along with their two sons and six daughters, including:

1.1.1.1.) *Lieutenant Colonel John J. Brereton*

1.1.1.2) *Percy Brereton of New Bedford, Massachusetts, U.S.A. married Mary Peirce*

**1.1.1.1) LIEUTENANT COLONEL J. J. BRERETON, U.S.A.**

Lieutenant Colonel J. J. Brereton attended the local schools, and later joined the firm of William Pennington, Esq. as a law student. After a few months of office study he successfully competed for

<sup>257</sup> Source of anecdotal information: Notes prepared by Patrick Montague Smith from stories provided by Breretons.

West Point and entered the Academy in June 1873. On 12 June, 1877 he graduated and was assigned to the 24<sup>th</sup> U.S. Infantry, serving for the most part in Texas and Mexico. From 1891 to 1895 he was in a detail at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, Canada.

Upon the outbreak of the Spanish-American War (1898) he became Captain of his regiment. He took part in the campaign with great honour and for gallantry, coolness and judgment on the field, he was recommended for the rank of Lieutenant Colonel by his Commanding Officer. He was severely wounded in this battle, but remained with his men until the finish. After the war, because of his fluency in Spanish, John was stationed at Cienfuegos.

Later, when war broke out in the Philippines, John volunteered for service, and became Commanding Officer of the Thirty-third Infantry. Soon after his arrival, John died, cutting short his brilliant career. His body was returned to his native city of Patterson New Jersey, for burial. He was laid to rest with full military honours and as a tribute to his memory the city officials suspended all business for his funeral. He was twice married and twice a widower, leaving issue, a daughter:

*Eleanor Brereton of Watertown, Massachusetts, U.S.A.*

**1.1.1.2) PERCY BRERETON, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A. married Mary Peirce**

Percy trained as a Cadet at New Bedford, Massachusetts, U.S.A. later joining the United States Revenue Cutter Service. Upon retirement he made his home in Providence. His wife was Mary Peirce and they had one son

**1.1.1.2.1) Peirce Hill Brereton**

**1.1.1.2.1) PIERCE HILL BRERETON**

Pierce Hill Brereton practised law in New Bedford, Massachusetts, U.S.A. and was prominent in politics. He also was elected the first Mayor of Warwick, Rhode Island.

**1.1.2) RICHARD BRERETON (1842-1909)**

Richard joined the Customs and Excise Department and for many years was stationed at Ely, Cambridgeshire. He never married but took a keen interest in the welfare of his nephew John Brereton (1864-1936) of Clonona (son of Henry and his wife Sarah Ward) paying for his education.

**1.1.3) HENRY BRERETON of Clonona, Co. King's married Sarah Ward<sup>258</sup>**

Henry married Sarah Ward and had one son John (1864-1936) who was assisted in his schooling by his uncle Richard Brereton.

**1.1.3.1 John Brereton married Georgiana Johnson**

**1.1.3.1) JOHN BRERETON of Clonona, Co. King's (1864-1936) married Georgiana Johnson**

John entered the Customs and Excise Department. In 1893, he married Georgiana Johnson, daughter of William Johnson of Ballkilbeg Co. Down, a distinguished barrister and Justice of the Peace, Ulster. John and Georgina had issue:

*Enid Brereton*

*Dr. Maeve Brereton*

<sup>258</sup>

According to an on-line Ward family chart, there was a Jane Ward who married Henry Brereton in 1860.



*Deidre Brereton**Julia Margaret Brereton last member of the family living at Clonona (died 1947)***1.1.4) GEORGE BRERETON** (died 1904) of Tummera *married Frances Claxton*

George Brereton remained in Ireland, married Frances Claxton of Ballyroan and farmed at Tummera near Montrath. They lived in a square house looking across the bogs to Ronkelton Church, where some of the family are buried. George died in 1904 leaving his wife, Frances Claxton of Ballyroan and a large family. Four of their issue are identified:

*1.1.4.1) George Brereton (died 1956) of Stanley Hall, Gloucestershire, England**1.1.4.2) Gilbert Brereton of England married first Annie Seale married second, Esther Fulton Strachen**1.1.4.3) Arthur W. Brereton of Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada married Rose Thomasine Spooner***1.1.4.3) Susan Brereton****1.1.4.1) GEORGE BRERETON**<sup>259</sup>

The eldest son George left Ireland in 1917 and moved to Stanley Hall, in Gloucestershire, near Bristol where he died in 1956. His son George Christopher Brereton (1918) lived there in the 1980's.

**1.1.4.2) GILBERT BRERETON** *married First Annie Seale*

Gilbert lived in Ireland until he was twenty -three years of age. In 1905, he moved to Canada together with his wife Annie Seale, daughter of Isaac Seale of Rosnell House Co. Queen's. On the outbreak of war in 1939 Gilbert went to England to offer his services to the War Office, which was in need of large quantities of ramie for the manufacture of fine hose, parachutes etc. Ramie, usually produced in the Far East was no longer available.

He carried out a survey in the Southern States and Latin America and he found that although there were several small plantings of ramie, no one was interesting in growing it in any quantity because there was no machinery for cutting the crop. So it was that in January 1940, against all advice, he and his wife started producing ramie. He succeeded, and his firm produced self propelled field machines for cleaning the fibres. Annie died in 1927 leaving issue:

*Anne Dorothy Brereton*<sup>260</sup> *of Toronto, Ontario, Canada**Kathleen Frances Brereton*<sup>261</sup> *of Toronto, Ontario, Canada***1.1.4.2) GILBERT BRERETON** *married second, Esther Fulton Strachen*

In 1938 he married a second time. His wife was Esther Fulton Strachen of Ottawa, Ontario, Canada.

<sup>259</sup> Reference Gilbert Brereton's *Brereton Family History* which includes photos of his family (including Lieutenant Percy Brereton, Eleanor Brereton, Lieutenant John Brereton, James Brereton, Jane Brereton and Julia Brereton.

<sup>260</sup> Graduate of the University of Toronto

<sup>261</sup> Graduate of the University of Toronto

**1.1.4.3) ARTHUR W. BRERETON<sup>262</sup> married Rose Thomasine Spooner**

Arthur moved from Ireland to Canada in 1907 and upon arrival engaged in the banking profession for a number of years. He served with the Canadian Forces during World War I and in 1919, married Rose Thomasine Spooner of Grainsby Manor, Lincolnshire, England, and daughter of the late Rev. W. P. Spooner. Arthur and Rose lived in North Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada and had issue:

*Gilbert William Brereton (born 1921) Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada*

*Francis George Brereton (born 1923) Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada*

*Anne Dorothy Brereton Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada*

*Kathleen Frances Brereton of Vancouver, British Columbia, Canada*

---

<sup>262</sup> Both sons fought with the Royal Canadian Air Force in World War II. The elder died in an air crash. The younger Francis George (born 1923) returned to Canada and lived in North Vancouver.

**ARTHUR BRERETON OF COUNTY OFFALY**  
(formerly Co. King's)  
(emigrated to Mascouche, Province of Quebec, Canada)

**1) ARTHUR BRERETON<sup>263</sup> (1792-1874) of King's County, Ireland**

Arthur Brereton was born in King's County, Ireland on 4 October, 1791. He married Mary Ames, however, she must have been a first wife as he married Jane Whitford (born in Queen's County, Ireland,<sup>264</sup> circa 1812) and moved to Canada in 1846.

Arthur died 21 September, 1874 in Montreal, Quebec, Canada and was buried in the cemetery of Grace Church, Mascouche, Province of Quebec, Canada on 24 September 1874. Jane died on 27 January 1899 in the City of Montreal, Province of Quebec, Canada. They left issue<sup>265</sup>:

*John Brereton*

*Eliza Brereton*

*1.1) Jane Brereton, born 1824, died in 1876.*

*1.2) Thomas Arthur Brereton (1821-1885) born in Montreal, Canada*

*1.3) Henry Brereton (1826 - 1901), born and died in Montreal, Canada*

*Dora Brereton, died in Boston, Massachusetts, USA*

*Phoebe Brereton*

**1.1) JANE BRERETON (1824-1876)**

Jane born 1824 married William Robinson of Montreal. She died, in 1876 and is buried in Grace Church Cemetery, Mascouche (now Montreal, Province of Quebec) Canada.

**1.2) THOMAS (ARTHUR) BRERETON (1821-1885)**

He was born in 1821 in Bolton England and immigrated with his family to Quebec where he became a school teacher. In Montreal, on 1 March, 1859 he married (first) Jane Mossgrove (born c. 1840 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania). They had issue:

---

<sup>263</sup> In the history written by John Brereton of California in 1919 he provides the following information about this Arthur Brereton: *Arthur moved from Ireland to Montreal, Canada, in 1846; had two sons, Henry and Thomas, who left large families in vicinity of Montreal; Henry Brereton (1826-1901), Montreal, Canada, nine sons, four have families; Thomas Brereton, cabinetmaker, died in 1885 – his sons, Thomas and John, in business; John Brereton, son of Henry, railroad conductor – five sons, eight daughters; Thomas Brereton, in cartage business, Montreal – son and daughter; William Brereton (1866-1915) – son, Edward, in army, and daughter, Ella H., lives in Montreal; Benjamin Brereton, farmer two sons and one daughter – also near Montreal.*

<sup>264</sup> One document noted Queens County, Province of Nova Scotia, Canada

<sup>265</sup> Keith McCormick indicates in his writing that Arthur and Jane left some of their married children in Ireland bring daughter Jane and son Thomas with them. This record differs somewhat.

**1.2.1) Henry Arthur Brereton (12 April 1860 – 4 December 1896)****1.2.2) William Edward Brereton (circa 1862 - ?)****1.2.1) HENRY ARTHUR BRERETON (12 April 1860 - ?)**

Henry Arthur was born 12 April in St. Albans, Vermont, USA and died in Rochester New York, on 4 December, 1896. He married Georgianna Cameron<sup>266</sup> and they had issue:

*John Francis Brereton (13 November, 1884 in St. Catharine's, Ontario, Canada died, 5 March, 1954, in Tombstone, Cochise, Arizona, USA).  
married Clara Bell Walker (26 January 1881) of Oil City, Pennsylvania*

**1.2.1.1) Henry Arthur Brereton, (14 February, 1883, St. Catharine's, Ontario, Canada - 5 September, 1957, St. Louis, Missouri, USA**

**1.2.1.2) Georgina (or Georgina) Edith Lyle Brereton (1886 – 1963) married Harry Kenneth Vogt Tompkins**

*Ethel Jane Mossgrove Brereton (7 January 1881 in St. Catharine's, Ontario, Canada 12 March, 1968 Des Moines, Iowa) married Norman Lovegrove (1877 - ?)  
and had one son, Gordon Lovegrove (born 1906)*

**1.2.1.1) HENRY ARTHUR BRERETON**

Henry Arthur was born 14 February, 1863 in St. Catharine's, Ontario Canada. He married Corena Cecelia McDermott on 20 November, 1916 in Erie, Pennsylvania, USA. Henry died 6 September, 1957 in St. Louis, Missouri. Corena was born on 7 April, 1884 and died 21 September 1980. They had issue:

*Margaret Brereton, born 17 April, 1918 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA*

*John Arthur Brereton, born 21 April, 1919 in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA*

*Robert Loftus Brereton, born 8 December, 1920, in Cleveland, Cuyahoga, Ohio, USA*

*Donald Stuart Brereton, born 29 January 1926 in Terra Haute, Indiana, USA*

*Bruce Brereton, twin of Donald Stuart Brereton died at birth*

*Jane Brereton, born 14 May, 1926 in St. Louis, Missouri, USA*

**1.2.1.2) GEORGINA EDITH LYLE BRERETON**

Georgina Edith Lyle Brereton was born 23 September 1886 in Lincoln, Niagara Peninsula, Ontario on 23 September 1886. In 1910 she married Harry Kenneth Vogt Tompkins (28 March 1886 – February 1974) of Texas, USA. Harry lived in Texas at the time of his death. They had issue:

---

<sup>266</sup>

At one time Georgina was shown as from St. Albans, Vermont, USA (south of Quebec, Canada border)

*Harry Kenneth Vogt Tompkins II (27 October 1912 in NY City –October 1988 in NY City).*

### 1.2.1.3) ETHEL JANE MOSSGROVE BRERETON

Ethel married *Norman Lovegrove (born 1877) and had issue Gordon Lovegrove (born 1906)*

### 1.2.2) WILLIAM EDWARD BRERETON (C. 1862 - ?)

William married Georgia Campion and had issue:

*1.2.2.1) John (Dr. Jack) Brereton married Clara Walker*

*Arthur Brereton*

#### 1.2.2.1) JOHN (Dr. Jack) BRERETON<sup>267</sup>

John Brereton, born 10 Nov 1873 in Montreal, Province of Quebec, Canada, married Clara Walker. He was a medical doctor and resided in Altadena, California, U.S.A. He died at the Canadian Pacific Hotel, Banff, Province of Alberta, Canada.

### 1.2) THOMAS ARTHUR BRERETON<sup>268</sup> (1821-1885)

Thomas married secondly, Mary Elizabeth Smith, on 13 September, 1866 in Montreal, PQ, Canada. Mary was born in 1840 in St. Lamberts (Longueuil Parish), Chambly Co., PQ, Canada. She died on 26 January, 1880 in Montreal, Canada and was buried in Mount Royal Cemetery, Montreal. They had issue:

*Nelly Brereton (12 November, 1869 - 24 December 1877) - buried in Grace Church, Mascouche, Quebec, Canada*

*1.2.4) Robert Johnson Brereton (26, November 1867 - ?) died in Tampa Florida, USA*

*Thomas Brereton (1871 - ?)- died in Montreal*

*John Brereton (10 November, 1877- ?)*

*1.2.5) Mary Helen Brereton (10 December 1878 - 21 Sept 1964) of Montreal, Canada*

### 1.2.4) ROBERT JOHNSON BRERETON (26 November 1867 - ?)

Robert married Hattie March. He died in Tampa Florida, USA. They had issue

*Roberta Brereton (married a Mr. Brown)*

<sup>267</sup> **Breretons of Limerick, County Clare included**

Thomas W. Brereton of Ross House, co Clare. He married 1807 Anne Ross daughter of John Ross of Co. Clare. John Brereton, born 10 Nov 1873 in Montreal, Province of Quebec, Canada. He died at the Canadian Pacific Hotel, Banff, Alberta, Canada. John was a medical doctor and resided in Altadena, California, U.S.A.

Mary Helen Brereton, born 10 Dec 1878 - died 21 Sept 1964)

<sup>268</sup> Another source identifies Thomas Brereton, born in Ireland, in 1829, as a furniture maker living in New Glasgow, Terrebonne (near Montreal) Province of Quebec, Canada. His issue included: *William Brereton, born 1863, identified as an apprentice; Robert Brereton, born 1869; Thomas Brereton born 1872; John Brereton, born 1874; Nelly Brereton, born 1876.* Some of this information is similar - however, the year of birth for each of the above differs by one year. Perhaps this record was taken from birth registrations in Quebec.

**1.2.5) MARY HELEN BRERETON (1878-1964)**

Mary Helen (born St. Lambert<sup>269</sup>, Province of Quebec) married Charles Washburn McCormick 13 August 1905. She died, in 1964, in Los Angeles, California leaving issue:

*Harry B. McCormick, born 2 May 1907, in Buffalo, New York*

*Albert McCormick Brereton, born 9 March 1909, North Tonawanda, (Buffalo), New York State,*

*Charles Washburn Brereton McCormick, born 21 January, 1916, in Tampa, Florida, USA*

**1.3) HENRY BRERETON (1826 - 1901)**

Like his brother Thomas, Henry was born in England. He married Mary Ann Hannah (1822 - 1900). He died in Montreal, Quebec, Canada. They had issue:

*Doretta Brereton*

*Margaret Jane Brereton*

*Roberta Brereton*

Gravestones in the *Grace Cemetery, Mascouche, Quebec* <sup>270</sup>, Canada, identify the following (findagrave.com) burials and relationships (some photos are on site) of Henry Brereton of Ireland (1822-1900) and his spouse, Mary Ann Harrah (1832-1919) also the following children:

*George Henry Brereton (10 March 1878 - 12 July 1958)*

*Dorella Brereton (1854-1943) married Johnson Smith*

**1.3.1) Thomas Brereton<sup>271</sup> (1863-1942)**

*Henry Fegan Brereton (1871-1876)*

**1.3.2) Benjamin Brereton (1875-1950) married Georgina Dalrymple (1783-1916)**

**1.3.1) THOMAS BRERETON (1863-1942)**

Thomas Brereton married Martha Brownrigg and had issue

*Morris Henry Brereton (1893 - 1941)*

**1.3.2) BENJAMIN BRERETON (1875-1950)**

Benjamin married Georgina Dalrymple (1873-1916) and they had issue:

<sup>269</sup> Part of the City of Montreal

<sup>270</sup> Grace cemetery is located on 2190 chemin (fr: road) Sainte-Marie, Mascouche, Quebec, Canada, Postal code: J7L 1A5. It is at present an Anglican Church. Graves are located in two sections - one beside the church and the other across the road.(www.Findagrave Mascouche)

<sup>271</sup> Thomas, Martha and Morris are shown on one headstone

**Robert Charles Brereton (1906-1994)****RESEARCH:**

The following information and various footnotes have been added to assist anyone interested in completing this history and/or validating the information provided.

**1852 QUEBEC CENSUS**

Henry Brereton (1826 - ?) is identified as a 26 year old cultivateur (French - gardener) who is an Episcopalian. Another site, contains a large archival document referencing a Cautionnement (Henry was shown as a guarantor). There is reference to the Society de L'ecole d'agriculture (School of Agriculture) de L'Assumption, Province of Quebec, Canada. This could be the same Henry as noted in the 1881 Canadian Census.

**1881 CANADIAN CENSUS**

Henry Brereton, (age 56 at the time of the census) in Ireland and later immigrated to Canada. His issue included:

*William Brereton, born in Canada, in 1867*

*Helen Brereton, born in Canada, in 1869*

*Anna Brereton, born in Canada, in 1874*

*Benjamin Brereton, born in Canada, in 1876*

*George Brereton, born in Canada, in 1878*

*Albert Brereton, born in Canada, in 1879*

Note: No wife is shown as living at the home in 1881

Other Breretons identified in the 1881 Canadian Census included:

*James Brereton, born 1851 was living in Winnipeg.*

*Charles Brereton (Church of England) was born 1846. At the time of the Census he was identified as a physician living in Manvers, Durham East, Ontario. His wife, Eliza was born in Britain, in 1853. Their issue included Wilfred Brereton, born 1879 and Carl Brereton born 1878. There is considerable information about Charles Brereton of England and his Durham family.*

*Margaret Brereton born in 1856 (perhaps a sister) and Thomas McGrath a 49 year old farmer (identified as a widower) were also resident in this Charles Brereton household. Henry Brereton, born in Ireland in 1859 was identified as a stone cutter, living in Ste. Antoine Ward, City of Montreal, Province of Quebec, along with his wife Georgina, born 1859*

**1881 Newspaper**

1881 Canadian newspaper announced the death of Henry Brereton (born 1837) in Ottawa, Ontario, Canada, on February 18 1881. He was 44 years of age at the time of this death.

## LT. COLONEL THOMAS BRERETON (1782-1832)

Thomas Brereton was born in King's County, Ireland, on 4 May 1782.<sup>272</sup>

### 1797 - 1813

In 1797 he travelled to the West Indies with his uncle, Captain Coghlan, as a volunteer. The following year he received his commission as ensign in the 8th West India Regiment and two years later, in 1800 he was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant. In 1804 he was promoted to the rank of Captain.

With the exception of a short term of service in Jersey in 1803-4, he spent most of this period of time West Indies until 1813 even acting (for a time) as brigade-major to his relative,<sup>273</sup> General Robert Brereton, Governor of St. Lucia. Consequently he would have been present during the capture of Martinique and Guadeloupe. As a result of injuries received during a hurricane in 1813 he fell ill and returned that year to England invalided.

### 1814-1817

In 1814 he was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of Senegal and Goree, and the following year became a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal African corps serving in the war in Kaffinland. In December 1816 he was again invalided, and returned to England.

### 1818 - 1823

In 1818 he was placed in command on the frontier of the Cape Colony, South Africa and remained in charge of the Cape Town garrison until 1823. During this period he left the 53rd regiment, and joined the Royal York Rangers, then in 1821 joined the 49th regiment.

In a book titled 'A History of South Africa', the Captain is mentioned in a not too complimentary way: *'This war, more drastic than any so far seen in the region, resulted in the destruction of Ngqika's forces at the battle of Amalinde towards the end of 1818, when a very great number of Xhoas warriors perished. By now inextricably involved in the Xhosa civil expedition, the British were obliged to support their ally Ngqika by sending an expedition under Colonel Thomas Brereton, an inexperienced and, as his subsequent career proved, incapable officer. Since little resistance was offered the expedition was successful in capturing a huge number of cattle. Too successful, in fact, since Ndlambe's people were thereby reduced to desperation. Existence would be impossible without their cattle, and retaliation was inevitable.'*

There is also reference to Col. T. Brereton, born in Kings County (Offaly) and his time as commandant of the Eastern Captain in another book "*The Irish in Southern Africa 1795-1910*"

<sup>272</sup> At one time I thought Thomas was the only son of William Brereton of King's County and also that Thomas was a beneficiary of the will of John Brereton of Ashgrove (will proved in 1788 and dated 1787) ; however, I am not certain at this time particularly as I can find no Coghlan. Also he is related to General Robert Brereton of the New Abbey line.

<sup>273</sup> General Robert Brereton, Govenor of St. Lucia was the son of Major William Brereton who fought at Culloden was the younger half-brother of Major-General Robert Brereton (1747-1818) of New Abbey, County Kildare (formerly of 30th and 63rd regiments). For more information about this family or the family of John Brereton of Ashgrove see 'The Breretons of Ireland' prepared by Faye Brereton-Goodwin and available on [www.brereton.org](http://www.brereton.org)



**Marriage and children**

Thomas married twice. On 1 January 1818 he married Margaret Anne Olton the only daughter of John Allen Olton of Harrow and Marylebone – and the widow of Captain W. Whitmore. She died of fever of 8 September 1818 at Swellendam in the Cape – she was 29 years of age and had no issue.

He married a second time in 1823, Thomas Brereton married Olivia Elizabeth Ross at St. Maryleborn Church, London. She was the younger daughter of the Hon. Hamilton Ross<sup>274</sup>, (formerly of the 81st regiment and later a merchant at the Cape) and Catherine Elisabeth Van der Berg of Cape Town.

Mrs. Brereton died at 3:00 a.m., 14 Jan. 1829, at the Brereton House at Clifton-Woods, Bristol, leaving two daughters:

**Catherine Letitia Brereton** born at Hambrook House, Winterburne, Gloucester  
2 May 1826. She died on her 11<sup>th</sup> birthday on 2 May 1837

**Mary Sarah Coghlan Brereton**, born 2 October 1828 and christened on  
2 December 1828 in Clifton, Bristol, Gloucester, England.  
She married Charles Hunter Hodgen of San Souci, Cape Town, S. Africa.  
Charles was the son of Joseph Hodgen and Maria Johnanna Ross-Hodgen  
Mary died 27 April 1893 (age 55 years) at Mickleham, Surrey, England.

Following the death of their parents, the children were raised by Thomas's Uncle, Andrew Coghlan.

**1824 - 1831**

On his final return to England he was appointed Inspecting Field Officer of the Bristol Recruiting District. As senior officer on the spot he had command of the troops quartered in the neighbourhood of Bristol at the outbreak of the Reform riots in that city on Saturday, 29 Oct. 1831.

**Note: Bristol Riots of 1831**

Apparently the Bristol Riots, known as the Political Reform Riot of 1831, have been called the worst riots that Bristol and possibly the entire country experienced. They resulted from the introduction and defeat of a Reform Bill.

In November 1830 Prime Minister Earl Grey, informed King William IV that parliamentary reform was needed and a reform Bill was introduced in Parliament. This Bill was intended to give more people the vote, ensure new towns were properly represented, re-draw boundaries of the voting areas and stop people buying their way to office. However, in 1831 when Lord John Russell introduced his Reform Bill, it was defeated in Parliament and on 24 October civil disorder erupted when the Bishop of Bath and Wells arrived in Bedminster to consecrate the New Church.

On Saturday 29 October 1831, Sir Charles Wetherall, Recorder of Bristol, one of the most outspoken opponents to the Bill, arrived in Bristol to open the Assize Courts. His carriage was pelted with stones and this continued as he was driven to Mansion House in Queen Square.

<sup>274</sup> Interestingly, a Thomas W. Brereton of Ross House Co. Clair married Anne Ross in 1897. She was the daughter of John Ross

Colonel Brereton and the 14<sup>th</sup> Light Dragoons were called out. The Dragoons, nicknamed the Bloody Blues, had been used to quell riots in Bristol before and were hated. Upon his arrival Brereton found all the windows of the Mansion House smashed and rioters tearing up the railings and paving stones around the Square.

The 'Riot Act' was read but Brereton would not fire into the crowd unless Mayor Charles Pinney gave direct orders to do so. The Mayor declined to give such drastic orders and Sir Charles had to escape over the rooftops.

As the story goes it appears that the rioting continued with looting, burning and significant damage to Queen Square. The rioters also released prisoners from Brideswell and other gaols. By this time it is estimated there were 5 to 10 thousand people involved in the rioting compared to 93 soldiers in the 14<sup>th</sup> Light Dragoons. Brereton continued to stand by awaiting the Mayors orders. On Sunday, the soldiers were sent to Keynsham as the sight of them infuriated the mob.

New troops, composed of a squadron of the 14<sup>th</sup> light dragoons and a troop of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dragoon guards arrived and about five p.m. of 29 Oct. the mayor was forced to read the Riot Act, and Brereton was called on to bring his force at once into Bristol. During the half-hour that passed before his arrival the lower part of the mansion house was sacked.

Brereton appears to have been ordered by the magistrates to clear the streets. Their orders, however, did not seem to him to warrant any forcible measures, and he ordered Captain Gage to disperse the mob without drawing swords or using any violence. Brereton endeavoured to bring the people to good humour, and came in from time to time to tell the magistrates that he had been shaking hands with them, and that they were gradually dispersing. As, on the contrary, the numbers and threatening aspect of the mob increased, at eleven p.m. he ordered Gage to clear the streets by force.

The soldiers were badly pelted, and Gage asked the mayor to allow them to use their carbines to dislodge those who were pelting them from a distance. Brereton, however, thought this was unnecessary, and the request was refused.

A soldier belonging to a troop of the 14<sup>th</sup>, detailed to protect the council house, shot a rioter who had struck him with a stone, and this added to the rage of the mob. The streets were, however, cleared by the sabres of the dragoons, and were kept free during the remainder of the night. On Sunday the riot broke out afresh, and the sack of the mansion house was completed. The 14<sup>th</sup> were fiercely attacked, and, as they had no orders to retaliate, the men suffered severely. Brereton ordered that they should leave Queen's Square, in which the mansion house stood, and that the 3<sup>rd</sup> dragoons should take their place. In obeying the order they were so pressed by the rioters that they were forced to fire on them. Brereton, however, rode down from College Green to the square, and, it is said, assured the rioters that there should be no more firing, and that the 14<sup>th</sup> should be sent out of the city.

On his applying to the magistrates to allow him to remove the 14<sup>th</sup> he was told that they would not agree to his doing so. Brereton, however, ordered them to Keynsham, declaring that if they were kept in Bristol every man would be sacrificed, and the troop of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dragoons was left alone to protect the city.

The mob then broke open and set fire to the gaol at Brideswell and the Gloucester county gaol, and released the prisoners. Meanwhile, Brereton ordered Cornet Kelson to go down to the city gaol, but on Kelson asking for orders said he had none to give, that he could find no magistrates to give him the authority he needed, and that no violence was to be used. During these proceedings the soldiers were in too small force to interfere with any effect, and it is said that Brereton went to bed for some hours. By midnight the bishop's palace, the mansion house, the custom house, and a large number of other buildings were destroyed. In the course of the night the Doddington yeomanry were brought into Bristol however Brereton told their captain that they could be of no use, and that if the people were let alone they would be peaceable. Accordingly the yeomanry returned to Doddington.

Early in the morning of Monday Brereton went down to Queen's Square in company with Major Mackworth, and in his presence Mackworth and the 3rd dragoons charged and dispersed the crowd. Major Beckwith, of the 14th, now arrived from Gloucester, and, having brought back the division of the 14th previously sent away by Brereton, took the command of the cavalry, made repeated charges on the rioters, and restored some measure of security.

By now hundreds of soldiers were on their way to Bristol under the command of General Sir Richard Jackson and the rioters dispersed.

On 4 November 1831, the magistrates sent documents to Lord Melbourne and Lord Hill defending their own conduct during the riots, and laying much blame on Brereton, whom they accused of disregarding their orders, of forsaking his post, and of withdrawing the 14th from the city. In consequence of these charges a military commission was held to inquire into Brereton's conduct.

This was followed by a court-martial on Brereton, which was opened at Bristol on 9 Jan. 1832 by Sir Henry Fane as president. The substance of the eleven charges made against him was that he had been negligent and inactive; that he had not obeyed or supported the civil authority; that he had improperly withdrawn the 14th; that he had refused to give Cornet Kelson the needful orders, and had neglected to take advantage of the arrival of the yeomanry. Mayor Charles Pinney, was tried for neglect-of-duty and acquitted.

### **Trial 1832**

The trial of Thomas Brereton began Monday 9 January 1832 at the Merchants Hall. He faced 11 charges and pleaded not guilty to all 11. When the Court met on Friday (5<sup>th</sup> day) at 2:00 P.M. they were informed of the death of Colonel Brereton.

The following day, Saturday morning at 11:00 a.m., an inquest was held on the remains of the ill-fated Colonel at his cottage, Redfield Lodge, Lawrence Hill, about one and one-half miles from the City on upper Bath Road. Brereton had shot himself in the chest, while lying on his bed.

His housekeeper Mary Ann Pitchforth, who had been in his service for about 16 years, last saw him alive about 2:00 A.M. Friday morning. He had come home about 11:00 p.m. Thursday night and after spending time in his sitting room, he had gone to his room. About fifteen minutes later she heard a shot and was the first to find Brereton dead.

Brereton's health was poor, he had liver problems, aggravated by his state of mind over the last ten weeks and at the time of the riots Brereton was suffering the effects of a recent severe liver attack. Lieutenant Colonel Brereton was a native of Ross in Ireland and at his death was about fifty years of age. He was loved by his household and highly regarded by his friends.

James Wilson, his footman (who had been in the employ of Brereton for about seven years) related that he last saw his master when he and Brereton's gardener came home from Bristol about 11 P.M. Thursday. Dr. Augustus Lewis Loinsworth, Physician and Surgeon to the forces, a friend of Lieutenant Brereton for 20 years, last saw him about 10:45 p.m. at Reeve's Hotel. Loinsworth had been with Brereton since 5 P.M. The Doctor remarked that Brereton's manner was rather peculiar and had been for quite some time and the doctor had the impression when they parted that night that something unpleasant would occur before morning. Upon being questioned the Doctor didn't think Brereton would do anything because of his attachment to his children who were in the house.

Thomas Brereton was buried at Clifton Church. A portrait of Lt Col Thomas Brereton of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Dragoon Guards Regiment hangs in the Bristol Museum.

### **Verdict**

The verdict at the inquest was that 'he died from a pistol-wound, inflicted on himself while under a fit of temporary derangement.' His unfortunate errors seem to have been the fruit of undecided character rather than of any deliberate neglect. However, many accounts talk of his humanity during the riots and of his many friends who respected and mourned him.

### Reference and other notes

A complete narrative of the Bristol Riots can be found in digitized format on google - by typing in the name of the following book:

The Bristol Riots: Their Causes, Progress, and Consequences (1832)

Author: John Eagles, Thomas Brereton, William Henry Warrington

Publisher: Cadell

Year: 1832

Possible copyright status: not in copyright

Digitizing sponsor: Google

Book from the collections of: New York Public Library

Notes: Appendix include text of courts-martial of Lieutenant-Colonel Brereton and Capt. Warrington.

While I search extensively, often while looking for more details regarding Thomas Brereton- the primary sources were

Dictionary of National Biographies 1885-1900 Vol 06 by William Hunt

Information provided by - Paul LeGay Brereton, Australia

An article written by the author for a Brereton Newsletter in 2002

**TIPPERARY COUNTY**

**RATHURLES BRERETONS**

**OLD COURT BRERETONS**

**BRERETONS OF CLASH**

## RATHURLES BRERETONS OF COUNTY TIPPERARY

At least three Breretons were granted land in Co. Tipperary, at an early date, including Sir Thomas Brereton of Handforth, Cheshire.

The first to *found* an Irish Brereton family branch, which endured, was Thomas Brereton of Rathurles, the younger brother of William Brereton I of Kilmartin.

According to *The Landed Gentry of Ireland* the *Breretons of Rathurles* are almost certainly descended from the Breretons of Shannemullen Co. Queen's which was founded by Edward Brereton, the uncle of the first Lord Brereton who married Anne Boothe. Their sons included Sir William Brereton of Brereton, Cheshire (1521-1559) who married Jane Warburton (their son became Lord Brereton, Baron of Leighlin); Andrew Brereton who married Catherine Fitz-Simons and Edward Brereton of Loughtioge Castle and Shannemullen.

In 1665, the great-grandson of Edward Brereton of Shannemullen, married Helena Bowen, daughter and co-heir of William Bowen of Ballyadams, Co. Queen's; as a result he acquired a portion of the Ballyadams estate. His elder son John was attainted for supporting James II in 1688.

Another descendant (whose lineage is unproved) was Henry Brereton of Cranagh, near Ballyadams. In his will, dated 26 December, 1725 and proved 16 January, 1726, he refers to his brother Walter Brereton and nephew Thomas Brereton of Cappaghgranny. A relationship with George Brereton of Rathmore, who heads the pedigree, is probable, especially as the latter's second wife was a daughter of Henry Brereton of Cranagh.

### 1) THOMAS BRERETON<sup>275</sup> of Clonanchy, Co. Tipperary<sup>276</sup> (1692 – 30 December 1776) *married Mary Carroll*

Thomas settled at Clonona, King's County, during the reign of King George I (pre-1729) and married Mary Carroll<sup>277</sup> (1693 -1783) daughter of James Carroll<sup>278</sup> of Ballyenode/or Bally Crinoed (part of the Carroll family who ruled over this territory).

Mary Brereton was Roman Catholic; however as Thomas held strong prejudices against that faith it is recorded that a priest visited her when he was away. Apparently<sup>279</sup> once Thomas returned unexpectedly, saw the priest in his house and threw him out the window, nearly killing him.

---

<sup>275</sup> Family chart reference 872. An Irish contact is certain that Thomas of Rathmore was the son of William Brereton of Rathmore (died 1715). Another source identifies this Thomas as the son of Thomas Brereton of Sharavogue – brother of George Brereton of Rathmore and grandson of William Brereton of Rathmore.

<sup>276</sup> Formerly Clonanchy. He is buried in Ardcroney Graveyard, Co. Tipperary. Date of death shown as 30 December 1776.

<sup>277</sup> An inscription on a tomb in Bally Crinoed identifies Mary Carroll as born 1693. She was the mother of John Brereton of Rathurles. She died September 1783, age 90 and is buried in Ardcroney Graveyard

<sup>278</sup> A relative, Colonel Anthony Carroll fought for King James II.

<sup>279</sup> From notes provided to Patrick Montague Smith

On 2 December, 1766 Thomas leased the lands of Rathurles from his wife's relative, Michael Carroll of Nenagh. The land consisted of 180 acres *with liberty to cut turf of Loughduff Bog*, for the term of twenty-four years. Breretons have resided in this spot ever since.

Rathurles is situated near the junction of the Ollatrim and Nenagh Rivers which flow into Lough Derg through which the Shannon flows. Here are the great moated and chambered earthworks from which Rathurles derived its name, meaning *Strong Fort*. Two great *Druid Stones* from an earlier age lie beside the double rath<sup>280</sup>. There is also the ruined castle of Rathurles.

This site is said to have been adopted as a religious centre subsequent to a visit by St. Patrick in 470 A.D. and in the Civil Survey of 1654 Rathurles consisted of *the walls of a castle, one thatched house, nine cabins, the walls of an old house and, a river running through the said village*. In earlier times the Fair of Ormonde (similar to the Puck Fair of Co. Kerry) was held at Rathurles.

Thomas was 84 years of age when he died in 30 December, 1776. He was buried at Ardcroney along with his wife, who died in September 1783 at the age of ninety. They left issue:

**1.1) *Mary Brereton* married *John Watson Clonanchy and Brookwatson, Co. Tipperary***

**1.2) *Daniel Brereton* of *Tombricane, Northern Tipperary (1731-1818)* married *Mary Nesbitt***

**1.3) *Thomas Brereton* of *Ash Park (born 1742)* married *Anne Laurence***

**1.4) *John Brereton* of *Rathurles, Co. Tipperary (1729-1813)* married *Margaret Watson***

**1.1) MARY BRERETON** married *John Watson of Clonanchy and Brookwatson, Co. Tipperary*  
In 1765, Mary married John Watson of Clonanchy and Brookwatson. They had eight sons.

**1.2) DANIEL BRERETON<sup>281</sup> of Tobricane, Co. Tipperary (1731 - 1818)** married *Mary Nesbitt*  
In 1772, Daniel married Mary Nesbitt, daughter of Rev. Meade Nesbitt of Fort Nesbitt Co. Kildare, Rector of Borrisokane. They had issue:

**1.2.1) *Anne Brereton* married *Thomas Brereton of Kilmartin, Borris-in-Ossary, Co. Queen's*<sup>282</sup>**

**1.2.1) ANNE BRERETON** married *Thomas Brereton of Kilmartin*

Anne married her cousin Thomas Brereton of Kilmartin and Rathmore, son of John Brereton of Rathurles. She was the mother of *Black Jack Brereton*.

---

<sup>280</sup> Irish Ring fort

<sup>281</sup> Family chart reference 941

<sup>282</sup> See Rathmore Breretons to follow Thomas Brereton of Kilmartin, son of William Brereton II of Killmartin and Sarah Holland

**1.3) THOMAS BRERETON of Ash Park (Riverstown), Co. Tipperary**<sup>283</sup> (born 1742) married Anne Laurence

Thomas, youngest son of Thomas Brereton I of Rathurles, lived in Ash Park<sup>284</sup> which became known as Riverstown. Thomas married Anne Laurence<sup>285</sup> the daughter of Samuel Laurence.

Thomas died when he fell off his horse while hunting on a wintery day near Shanbally. Thomas and Anne had one son:

**1.3.1) Captain Thomas Brereton** of Berkeley Street, London West, England married Maria Anna Watson

**1.3.1) CAPTAIN THOMAS BRERETON of London** (1778 – 9 September, 1846)<sup>286</sup> married Maria Anna Watson

Thomas known as *English Tom* served with the *95th Regiment (Rifle Corps)* and was later appointed Adjutant of the *Cambridge Militia*.

On 16 April, 1810 he married his Cousin Maria Anna (or Marianne) Watson daughter of Thomas Brereton Watson of Clonona Co. King's. Initially they lived in Berkeley Street, London moving a few years later to Bentinck Street, Manchester Square. Apparently Thomas was a friend of the Prince Regent and was *utterly ruined* by the extravagance of London life.

A story is told that Thomas Brereton was challenged to a duel for insulting a Colonel's daughter (the daughter had been placed under Thomas' protection during her father's absence). Records indicate that this was not his only duel. The second time he was challenged Thomas was mistaken for the son of a churchman named Brereton who had written some derogatory letters. During this duel Thomas broke his thighbone.

Thomas and his wife Maria Anna eventually retired to Boulogne Sur Mer, where she died in 1832. Thomas died in 1846 and left issue:

*Thomas Charles Brereton* (10 July 1814 – 27 October 1841)

*Henry Wray Brereton* (born May 1816)

*William Watson Brereton* (born 18 June 1818)

*Robert Laurence Brereton* (born 19 July 1823)

*Honorina Anne Brereton* (25 August, 1812- 7 April, 1837)

*Caroline Catherine Brereton* (7 May, 1820 – 9 June, 1869).

<sup>283</sup> Family chart reference 1062

<sup>284</sup> This estate had belonged to Samuel Laurence of Ash Park and Millmount.

<sup>285</sup> Approximately 6 years later Anne married Saunder Young of Nenagh County Tipperary

<sup>286</sup> Family chart reference 1070



**1.4) JOHN BRERETON of Rathurles<sup>287</sup> (1729 - 13 May, 1813) married Margaret Watson<sup>288</sup>**

In 1769 John, the eldest son of Thomas Brereton married Margaret Watson daughter of George Watson of Garrykenndy<sup>289 290</sup>.

John surrendered his father's leases but in 1770 he was re-granted Clonona Co. King's, as well as Rurraboggane and Kerane. In 1792 he also gained the lands of Rathurles, including the Castle Quarter, the Church Quarter and the Sheep Walk.

He rebuilt Rathurles House adjoining the ruined Castle about 1790. Though John and Margaret eagerly looked forward to bringing a baby to their newly build mansion, they had to wait thirteen years. The first born was a daughter who died four years later, just prior to the birth of a son Thomas Brereton. Thomas became the heir of Rathurles and apparently *grew into a most powerful man*.

A second son, John, was born in 1787: like his parents he lived to a great age. He died in November 1815 and was buried in the family graveyard of Ardcroney with his wife, who had died aged fifty-one. John and Margaret left issue:

**1.4.1) John Brereton of Old Court, Rathurles, Co. Tipperary (born 1787)  
married Ann Marie Simpson Hackett**

**1.4.2) Thomas Brereton of Rathurles, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary (1785-1860) married Marie Sadlier**

***Dora Brereton***

***Mary Brereton***

**1.4.1) JOHN BRERETON of Old Court<sup>291</sup> (1787 - 1871) married Anne Marie Simpson Hackett**  
John married Anne Marie Simpson Hackett of Riverstown, Co. Tipperary and had issue:

**1.4.1.1) John Robert Brereton of Parsonstown, Co. King's (1817-1871) married Mary O'Moore**

**1.4.1.2) Simpson Hackett Brereton of Clongowna, Co. Tipperary married Sophia Parker**

***Margaret Maria Brereton died unmarried***

***Sarah Brereton married John Bennett of Grange, Co. King's, in 1842***

---

<sup>287</sup> Family chart reference 940.3

<sup>288</sup> Margaret died on 10 June 1800 (50 years of age) and is buried in Ardcroney Graveyard

<sup>289</sup> Garrykennedy had been granted to Henry Peltham, a lieutenant in Cromwell's Army and his only child and heiress carried it to the Watsons. Her son, Peltham Watson of Garrykennedy was Margaret's grandfather.

<sup>290</sup> Sister of John Watson of Clonona, Co. King's who had married John's sister Mary Brereton two year earlier.

<sup>291</sup> Near Borrisokane to the north of Nonagh and Craigeillane. On the NUI Galway website - Landed Estates database John Brereton, son of John Brereton of Rathurles and Margaret Watson is identified as of Old Court, Finnoe, Barrisokane, Barony of Lower Ormond and holding paroperty in fee in 1817. He was identified as living at Old Court during the Griffith's Valuation of Ireland which was gathered between the years of 1848 and 1864.

**1.4.1.1) JOHN ROBERT BRERETON of Parsonstown Co. King's (1817 - 1871)<sup>292</sup> married Mary O'Moore**

John was educated at Trinity College, Dublin and became a Barrister-at-law, King's Inn. He married Mary O'Moore, daughter of Garrett O'Moore, Justice of the Peace, Cloghan Castle, Co. King's. John and Mary had issue:

*Roland Herbert O'Moore Brereton of Old Court, Co. Tipperary*

*Grace Brereton*

*Geraldine Brereton*

*Mary Letitia Longfield Brereton<sup>293</sup>*

**1.4.1.2) SIMPSON HACKETT BRERETON<sup>294</sup> of Old Court & Clongowna, Co. Tipperary married Mary Sophia Parker**

In 1850, Simpson married Mary Sophia Parker and had issue:

**1.4.1.2.1.) John Parker Brereton (1850-1898)**

**1.4.1.2.2) George Augustus Herbert Hackett Brereton (1862-1920) married Caroline Biddulph.**

*Maud Brereton (died 1921)*

*Sophia Brereton (died 1907)*

*Margaret Brereton*

*Georgina Brereton married Edward Justin MacCarthy, in 1891*

**1.4.1.2.1) JOHN PARKER BRERETON <sup>295</sup> (1850 - 1898)**

John Parker was a Doctor who died a bachelor, in Australia.

**1.4.1.2.2) GEORGE AUGUSTUS HERBERT HACKETT BRERETON<sup>296</sup> of Clongowna (1862 - April 1920) married Caroline Biddulph**

In 1915, George married Caroline Isabel Biddulph, daughter of Fleet Surgeon Robert Biddulph. They had no issue. Herbert H Brereton was identified in the 18889 Basset's Directory of Tipperary as a resident of Clongowna, Rathcabbin.

---

<sup>292</sup> Family chart reference 1165.1

<sup>293</sup> Mary who died September 1876 was married to her cousin General Sir Garrett O'Moore Creagh. Victoria Cross Commander-in-Chief in India, son of Captain James Creagh, Royal Navy of Cahirbane, Co. Clare, in May 1874.

<sup>294</sup> Family chart reference 1165.2

<sup>295</sup> Family chart reference 1260.1

<sup>296</sup> Family chart reference 1260.2

**1.4.2) THOMAS BRERETON<sup>297</sup> of Rathurles, Nenagh Co. Tipperary (20 November, 1785- 25 August, 1860) married Maria Sadlier<sup>298</sup>**

According to information received by Patrick Montague Smith, Thomas, as a child, was carried on Dan Carroll's shoulders to see the foundation stone laid at Rathurles. When he inherited the place he was 27 years of age and unmarried.

Apparently he had long been attracted to the charms of Miss Maria Sadlier (known to the family as Molly)<sup>299</sup> but never had the courage to ask for her hand. Maria was a daughter of one of County Tipperary's leading families. Apparently, one night when Mrs. Sadlier of Kissiniskey was dying, her vision appeared to Tom. She said to him quite distinctly and with emphasis: *Tom Brereton, I want you to marry my daughter Molly. Very puzzled, he replied I have always admired Molly but she would not look at me. Mrs. Sadlier's ghost just repeated the words: Tom Brereton, I want you to marry my daughter Molly. He immediately rose from bed, saddled a horse and rode off to Kissiniskey, three miles away. On arrival he found that Mrs. Sadlier had died just at the time she had appeared to him. He asked Molly for her hand and she accepted him.*

On 1 December, 1817 Thomas married Maria Sadlier<sup>300</sup> (died 7 December, 1874), daughter of Captain Thomas Sadlier of Castletown, County Tipperary and Margaret Watson<sup>301</sup>. They were married at Borrisokane.

Captain Thomas Sadlier of the Ancient Irish, 99<sup>th</sup> Regiment had expectations from his uncle Colonel Francis Sadlier of Hopwell Co. Tipperary. When the Colonel died, Captain Thomas Sadlier directed that his body should be removed to the barn to be waked. In bringing him downstairs the coffin slipped and banged violently against the wall. The old Colonel sat up in his Coffin to the horror of the bearers. *His indignation when he found he was being taken to the barn to be waked was frightful<sup>302</sup>. As soon as he was well enough he went to Dublin and by levying fines and suffering recoveries he left everything to his daughters<sup>303</sup> considering that his Sadlier relations were too eager to have him buried.*

In 1839 his name appears with other gentry as having attended a meeting at Nenagh against the Repeal of the *Corn Laws*. As a Resident Magistrate, it was his duty to attend the various petty session courts in his district. Thomas, who was an all-round sportsman and a good and keen shot, was also

<sup>297</sup> Family chart reference 1060.17

<sup>298</sup> Source of anecdotal information: Notes prepared by Patrick Montague Smith from stories provided by Breretons

<sup>299</sup> Descended from Sir Ralph Sadlier, a famous diplomat, soldier; also Guardian of Queen Mary during the reign of King Henry VIII.

<sup>300</sup> She died 7 December, 1874

<sup>301</sup> Margaret was the daughter of John Watson of Brookwatson, a family which was already doubly connected with the Breretons.

<sup>302</sup> The narrative and included quotations was taken from the notes of Patrick Montague Smith.

<sup>303</sup> One daughter was the mother of Lord Charleville and the other Lord Ashton. The Sadliers were a distinguished family from Hertfordshire. Sir Ralph Sadlier of Standon was Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth I, Ambassador to Scotland and guardian of Mary Queen of Scots. Twice he entertained Queen Elizabeth I at Standon. Colonel Thomas Sadlier went to Ireland in the Parliamentary Army in 1643 as Commander of a regiment of foot, and served as Adjutant General under Cromwell. Serving in his regiment was a Major Brereton nephew of the Parliamentary General Sir William Brereton of Handforth, Cheshire. He was granted lands in County Tipperary. Major Brereton, the only family of the Cromwellian settlement disappeared from records and does not appear to have left any descendants. He is said to have been killed in a duel fought with swords on a staircase leading from a ballroom and was buried at Kilkenny.

a Justice of the Peace of County Tipperary from 1843. Eventually Thomas moved to Tuam, County Galway then to Birr and finally to Boyle, where he died in 1860.

Following his death his widow moved to Kingstown and died fourteen years later at Birr Barracks where her eldest son was stationed. Thomas and Maria had issue:

**1.4.2.1) Margaret Catherine Brereton (1843- 20 April, 1893) married General Ernest Berger**

**1.4.2.2) Lieutenant Colonel John Sadlier Brereton of Dean's Bridge, Armagh (28 August, 1836- 25 April, 1908) married Margaret Watson**

**1.4.2.3) Lieutenant Franc Sadlier Brereton of Hall Hill Cottage, Oxted, Surrey (1838-1911) married Isabella Beeston**

**1.4.2.4) Colonel Thomas Sadlier Brereton of Rathurles (28 November, 1834- 20 June, 1912) married Frances Gertrude Hardman**

**1.4.2.1) MARGARET CATHERINE BRERETON<sup>304</sup> (1843 - 20 April, 1893)**

Margaret married Major General Ernest Berger who commanded the 18<sup>th</sup> Foot, Lincolnshire Regiment. She and the General were buried at Perivale, Middlesex, England.

**1.4.2.2) LIEUTENANT-COLONEL JOHN SADLIER BRERETON<sup>305</sup> of Dean's Bridge, Armagh (28 August, 1836 -25 April, 1907) married Margaret Watson**

John, the second son of Thomas Brereton II of Rathurles joined one of Messrs. Green's ships as Midshipman and sailed for Australia in July 1853. After visiting New Zealand, he left Green's service and in 1855 joined the Tipperary Artillery Militia.

In 1860, he was gazetted to the 67<sup>th</sup> (*Royal Hampshire*) Regiment and served in the Cape, Burma and India. He was a great traveler and explored unknown territories, joining with British forces at *Taku Forts* in the Chinese War to suppress the *Rebellion of 1860*. In China he served under General Gordon. John's company supplied sentries and inspected the posts. Apparently, one night he asked the Corporal if he had anything to report. The man replied, *one prisoner, Sir, Brereton..... an Englishman, and I think he is General Gordon.*

Jack Brereton, not having met General Gordon, and taking no chances, had him brought in and asked the prisoner if he would mind being blindfolded and led to the British lines. When this was done and it became known in the camp that Gordon was his prisoner, he came in for a lot of leg pulling. Next morning Brereton was summoned to the Orderly Room where he found his Colonel and Gordon. The General congratulated him on the vigilance of his sentries and told Brereton that twice he attempted to break the line. The third time he tried he realized that the Sentry had seen him, so he gave himself up rather than run the risk of being shot.

Jack Brereton transferred to the Army Pay Department in 1878 and in 1884 was appointed Staff Paymaster at Belfast. He was a devoted follower of the rod and gun, and at home was so popular

<sup>304</sup> Family chart reference 1253

<sup>305</sup> Family chart reference 1251

that the country people always gave him the first invitation to any sport. Jack married his cousin, Margaret Watson and had issue:

**1.4.2.2.1) Myra Margaret Brereton married Capt. Ralph Peyton Sadlier**

**1.4.2.2.2) Thomas Edwin Sadlier Brereton of Dean's Bridge (born 1838) married Muriel Poyntz Watson**

**1.4.2.2.1) MYRA MARGARET BRERETON**

Myra married Captain Ralph Peyton Sadlier of Sherwood Forester. She died in 1901. They had one son and one daughter.

**1.4.2.2.2) THOMAS EDWIN SADLIER BRERETON of Dean's Bridge<sup>306</sup> Armagh, Northern Ireland (1878-1957) married Muriel Poyntz Watson of Armagh**

Thomas was educated at the Royal School, Armagh and was an enthusiastic genealogist – obtaining, in 1920, a confirmation of the arms of his branch of the family with a rose bules in chief for difference, for the descendants of his grandfather Thomas Brereton II of Rathurles. On 17 June, 1931 he married Muriel Poyntz Watson of Armagh (daughter of James Alexander Watson of Armagh). They had no issue.

**1.4.2.3) FRANC SADLIER BRERETON <sup>307</sup> of Hall Hill Cottage, Oxted, Surrey England (1838-1911) married Isabella Beeston**

Franc was the youngest son of Thomas of Rathurles. He joined the 68<sup>th</sup> Rifles at Sligo in 1856 and in the following year sailed for the Cape.

Franc resigned his commission in 1865 at the time of his marriage to Isabella Beeston, daughter of Frederick Robert Beeston of Belgrave Street, London, an architect of some eminence with offices in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Franc established himself as an architect and surveyor in High Holborn. He lived at Oxted, Surrey and later at Thornleigh, Catford, Kent, England (at the time a rural retreat) where he took part in local government affairs. He also took a keen interest in Irish politics and was an uncompromising *Anti-Home Rule*. Franc and Isabella had issue:

**1.4.2.3.1) Thomas Bloomfield Sadlier Brereton (1866-24 April, 1945) married Maud Wilson**

**1.4.2.3.2) Franc Sadlier Brereton (born 1867) Blackford City, Idaho, U.S.A.**

**1.4.2.3.3) John Sadlier Brereton (born 1870) of Ogden, Utah, U.S.A.) married Jane Branson**

**1.4.2.3.4) Frederick Sadlier Brereton (1892-1948) married first, Ethel Lamb and second, Isobel Jessie Rodd**

<sup>306</sup> Much of the information concerning this branch of the family was provided to Patrick Montague Smith by this Thomas

<sup>307</sup> Family chart reference 1252

**1.4.2.3.1) THOMAS BLOOMFIELD SADLIER BRERETON<sup>308</sup> of Warlingham, Surrey, England (1866 – 1924) married Maud Wilson**

Thomas who was called *Bib Tom* to distinguish him from his many relatives of that name - lived at Barton Hill, near Kentchurch, Herefordshire, England.

In 1900, he married Maud Wilson, daughter of Edward Wilson of Carshalton. They had issue:

**1.4.2.3.1.1) Ralph Sadlier Brereton (born 1902) married Peggy Dyson**

**1.4.2.3.1.2) Eileen Brereton married Harold Goodman<sup>309</sup>**

**1.4.2.3.1.1) RALPH SADLIER BRERETON<sup>310</sup> (born 1902) married Peggy Dyson**

Ralph was an Engineer with Sparken Hill Workshop in Nottinghamshire, England. He married Peggy Dyson and had issue:

***William Sadlier Brereton (born 1949)***

***Isobel Sarah Brereton (born 1942) married 26 Sept, 1964 Michael Torrens Barnston, Cambridgeshire, England***

**1.4.2.3.1.2) EILEEN BRERETON<sup>311</sup> married Dr. Harold Goodman**

In 1923 Eileen married, Harold Goodman, MD of Haynes Park, Taunton, Somerset, England. They had issue four sons and two daughters.

**1.4.2.3.2) FRANC SADLIER BRERETON<sup>312</sup> (born 1867)**

Franc moved to Santa Monica or Blackfoot City, U.S.A. Franc left no issue.

**1.4.2.3.3) JOHN SADLIER BRERETON<sup>313</sup> (1870-1942) married Jane Branson**

John moved to Ogden, Utah, U.S.A and married Jane Branson. They had issue

***Frederick Sadlier Brereton (born 1898)***

**1.4.2.3.4) LIEUTENANT COLONEL FREDERICK SADLIER BRERETON<sup>314</sup>**

(5 August, 1872- 12 August, 1957) *married first, Ethel Lamb and second, Isobel Jessie Rodd*

Frederick Sadlier Brereton was born in London, the fourth and youngest son of Franc Sadlier Brereton.

He attended Cranleigh School and at the age of eighteen went to Guy's Hospital where he gained a commission in the Army Medical Corps. In those days there was considerable competition for existing vacancies and he gained first place amongst sixty-one men.

---

<sup>308</sup> Family chart reference 1343

<sup>309</sup> Two of Eileens sons attended the Brereton Reunion in Cheshire in 2001

<sup>310</sup> Family chart reference 1430

<sup>311</sup> Family chart reference 1431

<sup>312</sup> Family chart reference 1344

<sup>313</sup> Family chart reference 1345

<sup>314</sup> Family chart reference 1346

He was first stationed at Portsmouth, then at Chester Barracks and finally was appointed Medical Officer to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion, Scots Guards (probably at Windsor). It was here that he started writing.

Frederick became a well known writer and author of over fifty books. Some of his stories are connected to the Zulu and Boer wars in South Africa, including one titled *In The King's Service*. He also wrote some history, including a book about Brereton Hall and another concerning the Rathurles in Ireland during the days of Cromwell's invasion of Ireland and the storming of the Town of Drogheda, on the Boyne, in 1649. (see photo of Frederick and more information about his writings at the end of this section on the Rathurles).

His service during the South African War (1899 – 1902) interrupted his writing for a while; though while trekking he managed to write at least one book. After contracting enteric fever he was invalided home and sometime later he retired from the Army.

With the outbreak of World War I, he returned to service and was appointed Historian for the Army Medical Department. He was also appointed Secretary of an *Inter-Allied Commission* and given the task of examining and reporting on questions relating to the treatment of wounded. He was asked to prepare a medical section for the *Imperial War Museum*. He recruited from the B.A.M.C. some dozen artists and a sculptor, obtained three studios in the Fulham Road and as a result a large number of exhibits were prepared, including many pictures executed by members of his staff who went to France to obtain information.

During World War II he was asked to create a large number of anatomical models for the training of nurses and medical students. These were fabricated, first at a workshop at his home, and then at a factory he established at New Alden. During the war this work became very valuable for hospital training. For his work, which took him to many parts of the French and Belgian fronts and to Italy, he<sup>315</sup> was awarded the *Companion of the British Empire (C.B.E)*, the *Ancient Order of Avis of Portugal*<sup>316</sup> and was made a *Commander of the Crown of Italy*.

For many years Frederick lived at the beautiful old world Heath Barn, St. John Road, Boxmoor, Hemel Hempstead, England. It was here that he produced his anatomical models in his workshop. On 5 January, 1898, he married Ethel Mary Lamb daughter of William James Lamb. Ethel died in 1948 leaving issue:

*Allen Sadlier Brereton (born 1905)*

*Olive Sadlier Brereton (born 2 Feb 1900) married Malcolm Forbes Moffatt, M.C.*

Frederick married secondly, in 1953, Isobel Jessie Rodd, daughter of Thomas Jaffrey Rodd.

---

<sup>315</sup> Companion of the British Empire (1919) M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., M.D. (Brux) J.P. (1918) Herts, Brev, Lt. Colonel, R.A.M.C. (retired) Surgeon-Lieutenant. A.M.S. 1896, attached Surgeon 2<sup>nd</sup> Bn Scots Guards, 1898 Captain 1898 Brev. Lt-Col. 1919 Commander

<sup>316</sup> A notice of decorations by the President of the Portuguese Republic can be found in the Supplement to the London Gazette, 24 October 1919. Included in list of *Commanders* is Temporaty Major and Brevet Lieutenant Colonel Frederick S. Brereton, CBE, Royal Army Medical Corp.

**1.4.2.4) THOMAS SADLIER BRERETON<sup>317</sup> of Rathurles, Co. Tipperary & and Stranbally, Co. Queen's** (28 November, 1834-30 June, 1912) *married Frances Gertrude Hardman*

As a young man Thomas, born at Rathurles, was commissioned in the Tipperary Military Artillery (a Thomas Brereton is listed, in an 1856 document, as a Lieutenant in the Duke of Clarence's' *Munster Artillery or South Tipperary Militia* along with a Richard Moore Sadlier).

On June 12, 1862 at St. Thomas's in Dublin, Thomas married Frances Gertrude Hardman (? - 21 March, 1922). She was the daughter of Dr. Edward Townley Hardman, of New Bliss Co. Monaghan. The doctor was one of the first of the British to possess a villa in the south of France and it was at Bau that Frances was born.

Shortly after their marriage the couple sailed for the Cape and Mauritius; where they raised a large family. Later he transferred to the less expensive Commissariat Department, called the R.A.S.C. becoming Colonel and Assistant Commissary General, in 1885.

He died in 1912 and there is a memorial to him in St. George's Garrison Church, Aldershot. Frances and Thomas had issue:

**1.4.2.4.1) Thomas Hardman (Tod) Brereton** *married Avereena Maud Biggs*

**1.4.2.4.2) Hardman John Ker Brereton** *married Florence Heuston*

**1.4.2.4.3) Franc Sadlier Brereton** *married Alice Louise Poole*

**1.4.2.4.4) Marie Brereton** *married David England Young*

**1.4.2.4.5) Frances Gertrude Brereton** *married Hubert White*

**1.4.2.4.6) Isabella Marion Blanche Brereton** *married Richard Vincent Johnston*  
*Llandudno, Caernarvonshire, Wales, UK*

*Eileen Augusta Hardman Brereton (died 1919)*

**1.4.2.4.1) THOMAS HARDMAN (TOD) BRERETON<sup>318</sup>of Rathurles, Co. Tipperary** *married Avereena Maud Biggs*

Thomas, born 23 January, 1866, was educated at Galway Grammar School and in Germany. He served in the Irish Hunt contingent of the 45<sup>th</sup> Imperial Yeomanry and moved to South Africa in 1899 to fight in the Boer War. During the war he was taken prisoner, released in 1901, and invalided home. He returned to South Africa in 1902.

After the war Thomas joined the Rhodesian Civil Service and married Avereena Maud Biggs<sup>319</sup> (died 1922), daughter of Samuel Dickson Biggs of Bellevue Co. Tipperary. Thomas and Avereena moved to England, returning to Ireland in 1910.

<sup>317</sup> Family chart reference 1160.1

<sup>318</sup> Family chart reference 1245.1

<sup>319</sup> Avereena and Florence Heuston of Ballykisteen Co. Tipperary travelled out to Rhodesia to marry the Brereton brothers. Thomas and Avereena had two daughters born in Rhodesia



They moved to the farm at Rathurles, in 1922, following the death of Thomas's mother. Thomas died on 23 December 1952. They had issue:

**1.4.2.4.1.1) Thomas Franc Sadlier Brereton** (6 September 1918 - ?) married Dorothy Painter

*Avereena Belle (Ena) Brereton of Rathbeg Nenagh, Co. Tipperary (born 1905)*

*Patricia Hardman Brereton of Ferney Lodge, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary*

**1.4.2.4.1.1) THOMAS FRANC SADLIER BRERETON<sup>320</sup> of Rathurles (6 September 1918 - ?)**  
*married Dorothy Painter*

Thomas was a squadron Leader in the Royal Air Force and took part in the early battles of World War II. He was a bomber pilot; the only survivor when his plane was shot down in flames over France. He was taken prisoner and conveyed to a prison camp on the Baltic.

After the war he returned to Ireland and attended an agricultural college; then farmed the estate of Rathurles with new modern methods. He built a bungalow on the estate while his mother remained in the Rathurles House. Thomas married Dorothy Painter, daughter of Percival William Painter. They had two daughters:

*Jane Caroline Brereton*

*Susan Patricia Brereton*

**1.4.2.4.2) HARDMAN JOHN KER BRERETON<sup>321 322</sup> Coolmoreen near Gwelo, Southern Rhodesia** (1873 - 25 May, 1945) *married Florence Heuston of Ballykisteen Co. Tipperary*

Hardman left Rathurles in 1896 to join the British South African Police; he became a Major. On 9 June, 1904 he married Florence Heuston, daughter of Robert Benjamin Heuston of Ballykisteen, Co. Tipperary. They farmed at Coolmooreen, near Gwelo, South Rhodesia. They had issue:

**1.4.2.4.2.1) John Anthony Hardman (Jack) Brereton** (born 1907) *married Crichton Pryde Weir*

**1.4.2.4.2.2) Frances Vera Mary (Molly) Brereton** *married William Huntly Baird Shaw*

*Nancy Sadlier Brereton*

---

<sup>320</sup> Family chart reference 1350.1

<sup>321</sup> Note: According to Jane Coman: Hardy (Hardman John Ker Brereton) 2<sup>nd</sup> son of Col. Thomas Sadlier Brereton left Rathurles in 1896 to join the British South African Police. His older brother, Thomas went to South Africa in 1899 to fight in the Boer War. In 1904 their fiancées Florence Heuston of Ballykisteen, Co. Tipperary and Avereena Maud Biggs of Bellevue, Co. Tipperary traveled to Rhodesia to marry the Brereton brothers - very adventurous for those days! Hardy married Florence on the 9<sup>th</sup> June, 1904 and Thomas married Avey on the 13<sup>th</sup> June, 1904 both in Salisbury, Rhodesia.

<sup>322</sup> Family chart reference 1245.1

**1.4.2.4.2.1) JOHN ANTHONY HARDMAN (Jack) BRERETON** <sup>323</sup>

(born 1907) *married Crichton Pryde Weir*

John was Chief Inspector in the British South Africa Police.

On 10 July, 1939 he married Crichton Pryde Weir, daughter of Mrs. Chrichton Weir-Breen, O.B.E. Justice of the Peace, Dundee, Scotland. John and Crichton had issue:

*Anthony Hardman Brereton*

*Maureen Gay Brereton (twin of Anthony) of Bulawayo, Rhodesia married Cedric Robert Wilde*

*Florence Crichton Ariadne Brereton*

**1.4.2.4.2.2) FRANCES VERA MARY (MOLLY) BRERETON** <sup>324</sup> *married William Huntly Baird Shaw*

Frances married William Huntly Baird Shaw, Federal Controller of Customs, Salisbury (now Harare) Zimbabwe on 21 July, 1956.

**1.4.2.4.3) FRANC SADLIER BRERETON** <sup>325</sup> *of Skibogue married Alice Louise Poole (born 5 October 1880)*

Franc lived near Nenagh Co. Tipperary. He was Captain of the 4<sup>th</sup> British Royal Irish Fusiliers, served in South African War and in World War I; he also mined gold in Southern Rhodesia and Transvaal.

At some time, Franc returned to Ireland, as did his brother Thomas Hardman and may have settled in Colmoreen near Gwelo Co. Tipperary. Franc married Alice Louise Poole on 24 April, 1920.

**1.4.2.4.4) MARIA BRERETON** (died 23 January, 1940) *married David England Young of Ballygibbon, Nenagh, Co. Tipperary in 1894.*

During the Irish Rebellion the home of Maria and David was burned and they lost all their possessions. Following this, they moved to England.

**1.4.2.4.5) FRANCES GERTRUDE BRERETON** (died 27 June, 1952) *married Hubert White*

In 1922, Frances married Hubert White of Lissanisky Co. Tipperary. She died on June 27, 1952

**1.4.2.4.6) ISABELLA MARION BLANCHE BRERETON** <sup>326</sup> (died 8 November, 1944) *married Richard Vincent Johnston*

Isabella married Richard Vincent Johnston of Llandudno, Caernarvonshire, Wales, United Kingdom. She died 8 November, 1944.

---

<sup>323</sup> Family chart reference 1355.1

<sup>324</sup> Family chart reference 1355.2

<sup>325</sup> Family chart reference 1245.3

<sup>326</sup> Family chart reference 1336

The following account of the attack on Rathurles House<sup>327</sup> was attributed to Franc. While not specifically identified, the author has assumed it was Franc Brereton who married Isabella Beeston – as his father lived at Rathurles at the time of the attack.

*The house was attacked on Sunday 12 February, 1837. There was a steward in my father's employment named Carry. A feeling of unpleasantness existed between Carry and one of the workmen named Hogan. This came to a head one day in the lower yard, when Carry said Hogan was not filling a load of dung properly and tried to take the fork from Hogan, who was a very powerful young fellow. Hogan resisted, there was a scuffle, and Hogan knocked the steward down. Just then, my father happened to enter the yard, took the steward's part, and a regular stand up fight appears to have taken place between Hogan and my father, the other men looking on but not interfering. My father beat Hogan, kicked him out of the yard, and dismissed him from the work.*

*Carry was allowed to have a gun. My father, a little time after the fight, when walking the place with Carry, noticed that crows were attacking some crops and told Carry to go to his house for a gun to frighten them. There was some hesitation of Carry's part, when my father went with him to the house and found the gun out of order. He made him take it at once to Nenagh and had it put to rights. Immediately before the date of the attack, a sum of some £180 had been received by my father. He put it into a secret drawer in a roll-top desk in the dining room. There was to be a fair in Birr on Monday 13 February, 1837. As my father's brother John Brereton and his family resided in Birr, my father, as he was in the habit of doing, arranged to drive over to Birr on Sunday, stay the night with his brother and attend the fair on Monday morning. A short time after breakfast on Sunday he drove away from Rathurles to Birr.*

*He had only left a short time when four men armed with pistols came in at the hall door. They had been in the grove of Rathfalla Hill watching his departure. They at once locked the hall door. Two of them went into the dining room where a cousin of my father, Dr. John Brereton (Black Jack) was. They knocked him down and beat him severely on the head with the barrels of pistols. Another of them went into the drawing room where my mother was with the baby, my brother John, some three months old. The man told her not to be afraid, but that she should stop there. She said she wanted to go upstairs with the baby. She had a shawl on her shoulders. He said she should stop, and caught her by the shawl. She let the shawl slip, and got out of the room, going upstairs. He used no violence, but went into the dining room to assist the other two men in securing John Brereton who was completely over-powered by the three men. The fourth man went downstairs to the kitchen, locked the kitchen door and with pistol in hand overawed two servant girls and a workman named Fahey, who were in the kitchen. He seems to have been a good-tempered blackguard for he whistled some tunes to pass the time, danced a hornpipe, etc. The three men in the parlour, apparently hunting for the £180 broke upon the roll-top desk and its drawers, and ransacked the whole room; also broke open a closet room where there were provisions of beer. They made John Brereton attend them, eating a good meal, drinking beer, and made John Brereton bring food to the fellow in the kitchen. They did not find the money. Meantime, my mother was upstairs where there were several firearms. She took the carpet off the bedroom, folded it and put it on the top of the bed, a large four-post one, and then threw all the firearms on top of it, securely hiding them except one double-barreled pistol (loaded), which she retained, and, I fancy, intended using if necessary. One servant had gone to Mass. This woman now arrived at the kitchen door on her return.*

*My mother was on the lookout for her, and called to her to go at once to Carry's, tell him the yard was full of robbers and to get his gun at once and countrymen. He did so, and his wife came with him. They came*

327

This anecdotal tale was included in the notes of Patrick Montague Smith – attributed to Franc

to the front of the house opposite the dining room windows, and the three men eating in the dining room saw him. They at once jumped up and rushed down to the kitchen to get out by the back door, but could not open it.

My mother called to him to come to the other (south) end of the house when, out of a bedroom window, she threw him the double-barreled pistol and told him to go with it to the kitchen door. When they saw him outside, with the pistol presented, they shut the door at once and rushed upstairs, looked out of the window, but no sign of Carry. Then they opened the Hall door and two men put out their heads. Carry, from behind the laurel fired, shooting one of them dead - #4 buck shot through the side of the head and neck.

The other man who had the dining room tongs rushed for the laurel where the shot came from. Carry turned and ran away, but his wife had taken cover behind a large poplar tree with a stone in each fist. She let Carry pass her, but, as the robber with the tongs in hot pursuit passed her, one of the stones caught him right in the poll and knocked him down. The second stone was also administered. He shouted to the husband that he had only tongs. She threw herself on the man. Carry rushed back, and between them they secured the fellow, and handed him and his dead comrade over to the police on their arrival. The remaining two men bolted out of the Hall door and got off.

As an instance of the presence of mind my mother displayed after the whole business was over, John Brereton remarked, 'the only thing lost is the ramrod of the pistol you threw me out of the window.' My mother replied: 'I knew it was loose, so threw the pistol on to the flower bed opposite the end drawing room window, so that if the ramrod fell out it would not be lost in the grass. Try There'. He did so, and found it.

All the men were subsequently found out, arrested and transported, except one, who was taken as an 'Approver' or 'Queens' Evidence." ...Hogan of Clashnavan, who brought the party did not come into the house, as, having been a workman, he would have been recognized. He remained on 7th old road. The other four were two brothers from Ballingarry named Kennedy, both tailors. It was one of these who was shot, and the other the man taken prisoner, and a man named Devine, and a man named Maher, both from Ballingarry also. Hogan was subsequently hanged in Tasmania for murder, he having escaped and taken to the road as 'bushranger' where he killed some men.

His arrest here at home gave great difficulty and it was a long time before they succeeded in catching him. On one occasion, from information my father received, he went at midnight with a party of police and surrounded a house in the mountains. There was rather a large window in the back of this house. My father placed a policeman at this window. He had a loaded carbine with bayonet fixed. My father and the other two policemen went to the door, which, after repeated knockings, they had to burst in. Hogan was in the house and let my father and the police get into the house before he moved. Then, in the dark, he made a rush through the back window. The policeman who had been stationed there fired at him, and he, getting through the window, the carbine missed fire (burned priming as they called it in those days). Hogan caught the bayonet with one hand and knocked the policeman senseless with a box from the other, and in the darkness got safely off.

They had almost despaired of catching him when, on a Saturday night about 11 p.m. my father and mother were awakened by gravel being thrown against their bedroom window. My father went down and 'a friend' told him Hogan had come home to Rathfalla, would spend Sunday there, but would then start for America as a passage had been taken for him from Galway or Sligo (probably Limerick). My father, without letting anyone but my mother know, went quietly to the yard, got a jaunting car and horse, drove into Nenagh,

got three policemen, drove them back to Rathurles, smuggled them into the house, and kept them for the night.

He had meantime procured some bonnets and cloaks. He dressed up the police as ladies, got the servant's livery and put it on himself, got the 'ladies' up on the car (with their carbines in the wall) and drove off to Ballymackay in time for church service. Of course he would pass Hogan's house at Rathgalla, going to Ballymackay. He also got the groom, the only man he put any trust in, to saddle the best hunter. He had a well know horse called 'Shindy', and rode him some hundred yards behind the jaunting car.

Coming near Hogan's house, they saw a boy up in an ash tree near the house and a girl on a dung heap near the door, so that any danger could be announced, but some ladies being driven to church by a servant in livery did not arouse any suspicion. When they got right opposite the house, my father stopped the car. The police then threw off their bonnets and cloaks, seized their carbines, and all rushed for the house amidst loud shouts from the boy and girl of 'the peelers', 'run, Hogan, run', and so he did. He tripped up one, knocked down another, and got clear away from the 'peelers', but my father was now mounted on 'Shindy'; and was after him like lightning. Hogan was one of the best runners and jumpers in Tipperary. He got into low-lying boggy ground, every inch of which he knew, so it was a long hard chase.

At last they came to a high wall with a locked gate. Hogan vaulted the gate. My father rode at it, and poor 'Shindy' carried him over it. It was his last fence. He staggered a few yards after the jump, and fell in a heap. He did not die, recovered after some weeks, but was 'stone blind' ever afterwards. My father got clear of the horse but vaulting the gate was too much for Hogan as well as the horse. My father was fresh, ran into him in a few hundred yards, knocked him down with a heavy hunting crop, and, with a cage of cocked pistols, kept him a prisoner for over an hour till the police came up, handcuffed him and ended the affair.

A considerable number of country fellows had assembled before the police came up and showed signs of wishing to rescue, but my father told Hogan to tell them 'You know me. The first stone thrown, I shoot you. This kept things quiet.

## BRERETONS OF OLD COURT, COUNTY TIPPERARY

The Breretons of Old Court, County Tipperary like the *Rathurles Branch*<sup>328</sup> are descended from the Kilmartin Breretons. They sprang from a Catholic marriage; however, unlike their kinsmen, they continued in that faith. *Old Court* was part of the lands leased to Thomas Brereton of Clonona, Co. King's and Rathurles and was situated two miles from the former townland.

While the following information, which was provided to Patrick Montague Smith begins with George Brereton who leased land from John Brereton of Rathurles, the NUI Galway website of the Landed Estates Database identifies John Brereton, second son of John Brereton of Rathurles and Mary Watson as holding Old Court, in fee, in 1817. It refers to Old Court, Finnoe, Borrisokane, Barony of Lower Ormond.

John is also identified as living at Old Court in the Griffith's Valuation of Ireland (compiled during the period 1848-1864). Possibly some of the land at Old Court was held for John Brereton – the balance leased to George Brereton.

**1) GEORGE BRERETON of Old Court**<sup>329</sup>, **Co. Tipperary** (1766/ or 1760 -1827) *married Mary McKenna* In 1785, John of Rathurles<sup>330 331</sup> son of Thomas Brereton of Clonanihy and Rathurles, leased the estate of Old Court, comprised of 452 acres to George Brereton (1766 – 1827) probably his first cousin (or perhaps an uncle given the difference in age). Articles of agreement were signed six years later. Papers preserved in Old Court show that the Breretons of this place were kindly disposed towards their fellow men. Family ties were strong and lasting, and their letters are affectionate and optimistic, expressing patriotism and zest for country life and sports.

Old Court stood in attractive wooded country, three miles west of Borrisokane in Lower Ormond, facing a plain to the north east; but high ground elsewhere. There were mountain views ranging from Knockshegowna and the Devils Bit in the east along a blue curving line to Keeper Hill and the Arra Mountains with the nearer green Kilbarron Hills in the west. A stream which joins the two loughs of Loughaven and Coreling forms the south-western boundary of Old Court.

George lived beside Coreling until the present house was building 1826. About the turn of the century he married Mary McKenna. They had three children survive infancy. Son

### *1.1) Thomas Brereton (born 1813)*

### *1.2) Daniel Brereton (1816-1902) of Finnoe, Old Court, Co. Tipperary*<sup>332</sup> *married Judith Cumming*

#### *John Brereton (1806 - 4 September 1808)*

<sup>328</sup> John Brereton of Rathurles, born 1719 had issue John Brereton of Old Court

<sup>329</sup> Source: notes prepared by Patrick Montague Smith from stories provided by Breretons.

<sup>330</sup> Born 1787 and married to Maria Hackett

<sup>331</sup> Family Chart reference 1060.2

<sup>332</sup> In a 1901 Record for Finnoe, Co. Tipperary the family of Daniel is listed as follows. Daniel Brereton , 85, Head, RC, John Brereton 55, son, RC (Roman Catholic), Denis Brereton, 48, RC, Ellen Brereton 44, daughter and grand-daughter Ellen Slattery. There were also two servants, Sarah Corboy and Martin Keane

**1.1) THOMAS BRERETON** (born 1813)

Elder son Thomas Brereton settled in New York, U.S.A. Consequently, Old Court passed to his younger brother Daniel.

**1.2) DANIEL BRERETON** (1816-1902) *married Judith Cummings*

Daniel married Judith Cumming of Loughawn.

He erected a memorial, in the *Ardcronev Graveyard*, Co. Tipperary, for his father George Brereton who died in 1841 at 81 years of age and his mother Mary who died 12 October, 1832 at 54 years of age. Also buried at Ardcronev was his brother John who died at 2 years of age and a Judith Brereton of Old Court and Finnoe, Lower Ormond (inquest 8 May 1871/72). Daniel and Judith had a large family including:

**1.2.1) *George Brereton*** of Kilregane, Lohrra Co. Tipperary

**1.2.2) *John Brereton*** (1845-1910) *married Mary Spain*

**1.2.3) *Denis Brereton*** (1851-1918) *married Margaret Cardiner*

*Ellen Brereton* (1857 - ?)

**1.2.1) GEORGE BRERETON**

George farmed the family sheep farm at Kilegrane, Lorrha, Co. Tipperary. However, after a disastrous outbreak of flu on his farm, he moved his family to Liverpool. Some of his descendants immigrated to Queensland, Australia.<sup>333</sup>

**NOTE:** The author has found information that a George Brereton of Lorrha, Tipperary married Sarah Hogan and had issue:

Thomas Brereton (1 January 1868 - ?)

John Brereton (22 October, 1871 - ?)

Sarah Brereton (14 Decemer 1873)

Mary Brereton (15 September 1875)

Daniel Brereton (16 January 1876 - ?)

Patrick Brereton (18 March 1877)

George Brereton (21 April 1881 - ?)

Mary Ellen Brereton (9 April 1882 - ?)

While the time period appears to be appropriate for this George, the author has not been successful in linking him to any of the children.

**1.2.2) JOHN BRERETON** (1845-1910) *married Mary Spain*

John was said to be *sociable and remarkably handsome* and kept horses on the farm at Old Court for some years. He married Mary Spain (who died at Roscrea in 1948) and they had one child Mary.

<sup>333</sup> He married Sarah Hogan. Their fourth and youngest son, Patrick and one of the sons of their eldest son Thomas settled in Australia

**1.2.3) DENIS BRERETON (1851-1918) married Margaret Cardiner**

Denis traveled to Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A. but eventually returned to Ireland and married Margaret Cardiner. They had issue:

**1.2.3.1) Daniel Brereton****1.2.3.2) Denis Brereton****1.2.3.3) Mary Brereton (born 1847) married Mathew Slattery****1.2.3.4) Ellen Brereton (1855-1945)****1.2.3.1) DANIEL BRERETON**

Daniel lived and worked in Dublin. His issue included:

**1.2.3.1.1) Daniel Brereton (1857-1945) married Mary Josephine Mathews**

**1.2.3.1.1) DANIEL BRERETON (1857-1941)** of Old Court, Ireland & Montana, U.S.A. married Mary Josephine Mathews (1875 - 1 November 1945) on 23 February 1903.

The youngest son, Daniel Brereton attended Ennis College (possible in Ennis Co. Clare) and after graduation spent the first four years of his career in the Bank of Ireland, Dublin.

During that time, he became an ardent supporter of Parnell, and was interested in the *Irish Revival Movement*, attending the first Irish language classes to be held in the city. However, the lack of opportunities in Ireland resulted in his leaving his office desk to seek his fortune in the United States. In 1881 he visited his uncle Thomas in New York and fifty years later he wrote that the welcome he received *till delights me when I think of it*.

Daniel moved to the State of Montana and spent seventeen years farming on the prairies near the Rocky Mountains. He became Director and Vice-Chairman of the Stockman's National Bank and, in 1892 he was appointed by the Montana State Government as a Notary Public for Choteau Co. It is said *He had some friendly encounters with the native Indians, and on one occasion smoked the pipe of peace in their camp*.

He kept in close touch with his home country, read Irish papers and attended the annual St. Patrick's Day banquet at Fort Benton. Regularly, he received newsy letters from his father. One of the letters, dated 3 August, 1894, reads: *Prepare now to come home...Is there any country on earth like dear old Ireland?*

In 1898, he did return home and lived at Derrylahan House and Abbeyville until he succeeded to Old Court four years later. On 23 February 1903 Daniel married Mary Josephine Mathews of Birr. They had issue:

**1.2.3.1.1.1) Daniel Brereton (1910 - 1941)****1.2.3.1.1.2) Frances Brereton Cardiff (Wales?) UK (1907 - 1994)****1.2.3.1.1.3) Eileen or Ellen Brereton (5 July 1906 - ?)**



**1.2.3.1.1.4) John Gerald Brereton (born 1914) married Philomina Clery****1.2.3.1.1.5) Mary Brereton (29 November 1904 - ?)****1.2.3.1.1.1) DANIEL BRERETON (1910-1941)**

Daniel, at the age of twenty-six, began to study for the priesthood. While a student of Piltown Co. Kilkenny he met with a fatal accident by the falling off a bough.

A fellow theology student, who became Father P. Lowry, O.M.I. of Sao Paolo, Brazil<sup>334</sup> wrote about Daniel's life.

**1.2.3.1.1.2) FRANCES BRERETON**

Frances wrote for Catholic periodicals and newspapers

**1.2.3.1.1.3) EILEEN BRERETON**

Eileen was Secretary of the Irish Manuscripts Commission,

**1.2.3.1.1.4) JOHN GERARD BRERETON (1914-?) married Philomina Clery**

This younger son succeeded his father at Old Court. He was one of the first in Ireland to grow a large crop of tobacco successfully. He also took up the cultivation of mushrooms and tomatoes before engaging in livestock and tillage farming on succession to his father. In 1952 he married Philomena Margaret Clery, and had issue:

*Daniel Gerard Brereton (1952- ?)*

*Gertrude Margaret Brereton, (born 1954)*

**1.2.3.2) DENIS BRERETON**

Denis lived and worked in Dublin.

**1.2.3.3) MARY BRERETON (born 1847) married Matthew Slattery of Thurrovogaun, Ballinderry**  
 Mary married Matthew Slattery, April 2, 1863. She died in 1873 leaving four young children. The youngest child, Ellen Slattery was raised by Daniel Brereton and his family at Old Court. Mathew re-married in the mid 1872's and immigrated to the United States in 1880 with his children from both marriages, except Ellen. Some of Mary's descendants live in Omaha, Nebraska, U.S.A.

**1.2.3.4) ELLEN BRERETON (1855-1945)**

Ellen remained at home and ran a large dairy, exporting butter direct to England until World War I. She is shown in the 1901 census as daughter, 44, Old Court Finnoe. It is said that: *She remained cheery to the end of her long life.*

---

334

The De Mazenod record 1941

**1911 Census, Abbeville, House, Lorrha, Old Court, Co. Tipperary**

Daniel Brereton, 54, Farmer, Roman Catholic, Tipperary born 1857 (died Nov 2, 1945)

Mary Matthews - Brereton, wife of Daniel, 36 years, born 1875 (married 1903 - Mary died March 19, 1947)

Mary Brereton, daughter of Daniel and Mary, age 7 born 1904

Ellen Brereton daughter of Daniel and Mary age 5, born 5 July 1905 (died Dec. 26, 1994)

Frances Brereton daughter of Daniel and Mary age 4 born 4 July, 1907

Daniel Brereton, infant son of Daniel and Mary, born 1910

**Birr Marriages and Births**

Daniel Brereton and Mary Jane Matthews on 23 February 1903 (Daughter Mary born 29 November 1904 - 2<sup>nd</sup> daughter Ellen Brereton was born July 1905)

**Births - Children of George Brereton and Sarah Hogan-Brereton of Lorrha, Tipperary**

1 January 1868, Thomas Brereton

22 October 1871, John Brereton

14 December 1873, Sarah Brereton

15 September 1875, Mary Brereton

16 January 1876, Daniel Brereton

21 April 1881, Patrick Brereton

21 April 1881, George Brereton

9 April 1882, Margaret Ellen Brereton in Borriskane Tipperary

12 December 1884, Anne Josephine Brereton

**Birr Marriages (Offaly)**

William Brereton and Maria Connolly on 20 February 1880

**Births - Cloughjordan****Children of George Brereton and Anne Hassett-Brereton**

27 Jun 1869, John Brereton

9 Jun 1871, Andrew Brereton

18 Jan 1874, Patt Brereton (son)

23 Jan 1876, James Brereton

4 Aug 1878, George Brereton

8 Jul 1881, William Brereton

11 Oct 1883 Rose Anne Brereton

9 May 1886 Thomas Brereton

Robert Brereton and Mary Brigid Sharpe on 29 June 1949 at St. Pappins, Larkhill Co. Dublin

**Ardcrony Graveyard, Co. Tipperary, Ireland**

George Brereton, father of Daniel Brereton, died 2 February 1841.

Mary Brereton, spouse of George, mother of Daniel died 12 October 1832 (54 years)

John Brereton, son of George and Mary died aged 2, 4 September 1808

Thomas Brereton died 30 December 1776, aged 34 years

Mary Carroll Brereton died September 1783, aged 90 years

Margaret Brereton, wife of John Brereton of Rathurles, died at age 50 on 40 June 1800

Kathleen Brereton of Templemore Road, Cloughjordan died 23 February 1982, age 80. Her aunt Sarah Kennedy died 14 October 1947)

George Brereton of Templemore Road, died 26 July 1980

William Brereton, Step Road, Cloughjordan died 6 June 1984 age 85.

Mary Brereton, wife of William died 30 July 1928 (interred at Crawn)

Kathleen Brereton, second, wife of William, Step Road died 16 November 1972, aged 61

Stephen Brereton, of Cloughjordan, son of John and Bridget Connolly-Brereton died 30 December 1836

Patt Brereton of Cloughjordan, daughter of James and Ellen Haverty-Brereton died 16 March 1856

George Brereton of Templemore Road, Cloughjordan died 26 July 1892

## BRERETONS OF CLASH TOOMYVARE CO. TIPPERARY & CLONLEE CO. OFFALY (formerly co. Kings)

### 1) EDWARD BRERETON<sup>335</sup> (born circa 1785-1795)<sup>336</sup> *married Catherine Cleary*

Edward Brereton, said to have descended from the Breretons of Kilmartin, lived in the nearby parish of Knock, County Offaly<sup>337</sup>, however, when he married a Catholic girl, Catherine Cleary of Loughmore (near Templemore) they had to relocate. They moved to Clash, Ballymackey, Nenagh, in the parish of Toomyvara (near Kenagh), County Tipperary. Catharine was a close relative of Charles Joseph Kickham, the blind Tipperary poet and author of works on the famine and evictions who was arrested in 1848 as an associate of the Nationalist Smith O'Brien.

In 1818, after only a few years of marriage, Edward Brereton heard a great commotion outside his house at Clash. His large sheepdog jumped on him and tried to prevent his leaving. He was knocked down. Unfortunately he got up and intervened as a peacemaker in a vicious fight between some people from Nenagh. As he lay seriously injured on the road, he was killed by a woman. At that period, women were notorious for taking part in feuds and factions of their unruly men folk. He was buried in Annagh churchyard, in the parish of Toomyvara.

Because of the trouble with the *Whiteboys Action* in the Toomyvara area, widowed Catherine Brereton sold the family home and moved her young family closer to her own family at Loughmore. Edward and Catherine had issue:

#### 1.1) *John Brereton of Birr, King's Co (born 1811)*

#### 1.2) *Edward E. Brereton of Co. Offaly (died 1882) married Mary Maher of Birr, Co. King's*

#### 1.3) *Patrick Brereton of Clonlee<sup>338</sup>, Co. Offaly (died 1862)*

### 1.1) JOHN BRERETON (born 1811)

The elder son, John Brereton was brought to Birr by his kinsman, Simpson Brereton of Clongowna<sup>339</sup>, who set him up in business. John prospered for a long time as a contractor, corn merchant and cattle dealer. He also held army contracts, (Birr was a garrison town). In 1854, he and his partner had a serious business setback. They had chartered ships from Liverpool to transport supplies for troops in the Crimea; however the ships were lost in the Black Sea, being sunk by the Russians. His partner was ruined and John Brereton would have been were it not for the help of his cousin Simpson Brereton. This family must have been related to the Breretons of Rathurles given the help provided by Simpson, named in one document as a cousin. Further, John and his brother Patrick of Clonlee were present at Simpson's funeral as *near* kinsmen. They wore black crepe as was customary at that time.

---

<sup>335</sup> As given names run the Brereton families, Edward of Clash could be related to George Brereton of Carrigslaney - who had a son Edward. While they are the same generation - the date of death is difference - 1785 to 1822. More research is required.

<sup>336</sup> May have been a son of John of Rathurles

<sup>337</sup> Located 9.5 km from Roscrea, Co. Tipperary

<sup>338</sup> Family chart reference 1167.2

<sup>339</sup> Grandson of John Brereton of Rathurles and Margaret Watson. Simpson married Maria Parker in 1850. It has been suggested that this may have been Clongawny Co. Offaly

If John Brereton of Birr and Simpson Hackett Brereton were cousins then Edward Brereton, John's father, would have been a son of John Brereton of Old Court or Thomas Brereton of Rathurles. At this time there is no Edward Brereton linked to either family, however, it is possible that given his marriage to a catholic, and subsequent move away from family Edward may no longer have had contact with his family.

**1.2) EDWARD BRERETON of Clonlee and Clash** (died 1882) *married Mary Maher of Birr*

Edward died many years after his brother. He was buried in 1882 at the Catholic chapel of Longford<sup>340</sup> near Kinnitty Co. King's on the slopes of Slieve Bloom Mountains. He and his wife, Mary Maher of Birr, had issue:

**1.2.1) Daniel Brereton** of San Francisco, California, U.S.A. (1828-1930)

**1.2.2) Edward F. Brereton**

**1.2.3) Patrick Brereton** of Birr, Co. King's *married Mary Madden*

**1.2.1) DANIEL BRERETON** (circa 1828-1930)

Daniel immigrated to San Francisco where he became a merchant. He married three times, had a *score of children*. He died in 1930.

**1.2.2) EDWARD F. BRERETON** (1844-1904)

Edward immigrated to America and fought on the Federal (British) side during the American Civil War. Later he moved to Perth, Australia and became a Catholic priest at Perth. He died at Perth, in 1904, aged sixty.

**1.2.3) PATRICK BRERETON**

Patrick went to Australia, and was killed in a road accident in Sydney in 1901, leaving no issue

**1.3) PATRICK BRERETON<sup>341</sup> of Clonlee and Birr** (died 1862) *married Mary Madden*

Patrick, the younger son of Edward Brereton of Clash became a tenant of the Harding's of Clonlee House near Birr.

Family members were known as *middlemen* of the Westenras<sup>342</sup> during the 1848 uprising in the Thurles district. The Westenras, especially Mary Anne Wilmot Westenra, the Countess of Huntingdon<sup>343</sup> took a keen interest in Edward Brereton who eventually married Mary Madden, daughter of John Madden of Clonlee; a family from Clonkelly (near Crinkle) co. Birr.

There were seven Madden brothers who lived on the banks of the Shannon during the Williamite War. All were Royalists (loyal to James II) and six of them were killed at the Battle of Aughrim. On

<sup>340</sup> Located 1.3 km from Clonlee, Kinitty King's Co./Co. Offaly

<sup>341</sup> 1911 Census of Ireland: living at 1 Clonoghil Upper (pt of Rural) Birr, King's county: William Kingsley Brereton (age 62 head of family; his wife Elizabeth Brereton (age 59); daughters Anne Maud Brereton (age 25), Lillie Brereton (age 22) and Jennie Brereton (age 30) also son William Brereton. William and sons farmed. William and Elizabeth were married 33 years and had 9 children living at the time. Their religion was identified as Church of Ireland.

<sup>342</sup> Interestingly William Brereton of Rathmore leased the lands of Rathmore from Henry Westenra

<sup>343</sup> She died 16 December 1894

the following day, the seventh brother, Mary Brereton's great grandfather, emerged from the bogs, where he hid after the battle and survived. He gave himself up to Sir Laurence Parsons who settled him at Clonkelly, Birr Co. King's.

Patrick Brereton died on 18 December, 1862, leaving issue:

**1.3.1) Edward Charles Brereton of Clonlee** (died 1913) *married Mary Anne Molloy*

**1.3.2) John Brereton** *immigrated to San Francisco*

**1.3.3) Michael Brereton** (1857-1923) *married Mary Frances Hogan*

**1.3.4) Margaret Brereton** *married Thomas Sullivan of Ballagh, Co. Galway*

**1.3.5) Mary Brereton** *married Robert Cussen, Templemores, Co. Tipperary*

**1.3.1) EDWARD CHARLES BRERETON** (died 1913) *married Mary Anne Molloy*

Edward Charles Brereton farmed at Clonlee and married Mary Anne Molloy, daughter of John Molloy of Newtown, near Roscrea whose father fought at Waterloo with the 6<sup>th</sup> Dragoon Guards. Edward died in 1913 leaving issue:

**1.3.1.1) John Brereton of Liverpool, England** (died 1958) *married Bridget Rafter*

**1.3.1.2) Patrick Joseph Brereton of Clonlee**

*Mary Brereton married Kiern Guinan*

*Margaret Brereton married John Gowing*

**1.3.1.1) JOHN BRERETON of Liverpool** (died 1958) *married Bridget Rafter*

John was about to immigrate to Canada when World War I broke out. He fought with the 9<sup>th</sup> Battalion, Cheshire Regiment, in France and lost a leg. As a young man he was nicknamed *Black Jack*, after his kinsman of Kilmartin; interestingly, it is said that later his hair turned reddish. He married Bridget Rafter of Tullamore and lived at Liverpool until his death in 1958. They left issue:

**1.3.1.1.1) Mary Margaret Brereton**

**1.3.1.1.2) Anne Brereton** *married Clarence Dudley*

**1.3.1.1.1) MARY MARGARET BRERETON**

Mary Margaret was educated in Dublin, Ireland and nursed in London, England.

**1.3.1.1.2) ANNE BRERETON** *married Clarence Dudley*

Anne Brereton who married Clarence Dudley, Royal Air Force, was educated at Trinity College, Ireland receiving her B.A. in 1941.

**1.3.1.2) PATRICK JOSEPH** *married Josephine Coffee*

Patrick followed his father at Clonlee. He married Josephine Coffee of Nenagh, Northern Tipperary; there was no issue.

### 1.3.2) JOHN BRERETON

John Brereton immigrated to San Francisco County, California, U.S.A., where he joined his cousin Daniel.

### 1.3.3) MICHAEL BRERETON<sup>344</sup> (1857 - 1923) *married Mary Frances Hogan*

Michael Brereton, a Dublin vintner who lived at Sandymount (now a suburb of Dublin City) married Mary Frances Hogan, Ardconey, Borrisokane, Northern Tipperary. Michael died in 1923, leaving issue:

#### 1.3.3.1) *Thomas Brereton*

#### 1.3.3.2) *Dr. Anne Brereton married Dr. Keeling*

#### 1.3.3.1) THOMAS BRERETON

Michael's only son Thomas enlisted at Ballymena, Northern Ireland, at the outbreak of World War II.

#### 1.3.3.2) ANNE BRERETON

Anne was in practice as a doctor at 55 Merrion Square, Dublin, with her husband Dr. Keeling.

### 1.3.4) MARGARET BRERETON *married Thomas Sullivan of Ballagh Co. Galway*

Margaret married Thomas Sullivan of Ballagh, Birr, Co. Galway

### 1.3.4) MARY BRERETON *married Robert Cussen of Templemore Co. Tipperary*

Mary married Robert Cussen of Templemore, the brother of Gerald Cussen who married Katherine Brereton. They had two sons, one of whom was killed at the *Dardanelles*. A daughter married Mr. Purcell-Gilpin of Co. Kildare; he was killed in South Africa after being bitten by a snake.

*Note:* Thomas Brereton, son of William Brereton of Killmore and Rathmore and Margaret White married Anne Brereton daughter of Daniel Brereton of Tombricane (Rathurles Branch). Anne was a cousin of Simpson Hackett Brereton. This marriage linked the Rathurles and Kilmartin and Ballyadams branches.

### New Drom Church, Tipperary - Cemetery Markers

John Brereton - died 4 June 1877

Julia (Crowe) Brereton - died 11 August 1878

<sup>344</sup> The 1911 Census identified the following people living at 81 Brunswick Street, South Dock, Dublin: Michael Brereton, age 54 (born 1867) head of house, Margaret Bereton, age 38, wife, daughters Mary, age 12, Annie age, 11, Carmel, age 9, also sons Patrick age 7 and Thomas age 6. (Irish National archives website)

**FAMILIES OF DUBLIN COUNTY**

**BRERETONS OF PENNSYLVANIA**

**JOHN BRERETON OF MOUNTMELICK CO. LAOIS/LEIX**  
(formerly Co. Queen's) & **DUBLIN CITY, Co. DUBLIN**

**WILLIAM BRERETON OF DUBLIN**

**WILLIAM BRERETON OF DUBLIN**  
(son of Henry Brereton)

**DOCTOR DAVID BRERETON OF DUBLIN**



## BRERETONS OF PENNSYLVANIA

In the publication *Biographical Annals of Franklin County, Volume I* there is a fairly detailed history of this family. The publication, which is undated (however appears to be very old) contains geological records of representative families including many of the early settlers and biographical sketches of prominent citizens.

It identifies Reverend Andrew Brereton (MA 1660 Trinity College) and his third wife Mary as the parents of Thomas Brereton, merchant, of Dublin and Balbriggan, near Balrothery. The author has only identified the first spouse and children of Reverend Andrew. However, it appears quite possible that the aforementioned Thomas of Dublin was the father of this Pennsylvania line.

In the publication, Andrew Brereton<sup>345</sup> who died 22 July, 1690 has also been identified as being *in descent from Sir William Brereton of Brereton, Malpas Castle, Cheshire, and Ireland and his wife Alice Savage*. Henry Brereton of Loughtioge, grandson of Sir William and Alice Brereton had a son Andrew of Philipstown and Killavowle, Ireland. He was a Captain during the Rebellion of 1641 and along with his brother William purchased the Philipstown property. In this history, I have shown Andrew as being without issue.

Some have been suggested that Andrew of the Pennsylvania line was the son of William Brereton and Duncea Chichester. However the date of attendance at Trinity College and his date of death does not support this.

Another possibility is the natural son of Andrew Brereton of Moyle (not the son of his wife Catharine Fitz-Simons-Brereton). Again the dates do not support the Franklin County information. This Andrew, who married Catherine Lynch of The Knock Co. Meath, has not been following.

Additional hints regarding the family lineage can be found in *Miscellanea Genealogie and Heraldica*, dated 1888. In this volume Thomas Brereton of Yonkers, New York, identifies Thomas Brereton, Gent of Dublin (living there in 1724) as leasing a dwelling on Abbey Street, Dublin to Edmond MacQuire, Gent. He also states that Thomas Brereton who sailed on the *Betty* was a son of Thomas of Dublin. The reason given for the statements by Thomas of Yonkers was - he was searching for his ancestors. He also stated that he had the family's seal - namely the Brereton Arms: argent, 2 bars sable. With the crest: out of a ducal coronet - bears head muzzled.

In this history, the author has followed Andrew Brereton, Vicar of Pierstown Landy (1643-1695), the son of Rector Robert Brereton of Tymoge and grandson of John Brereton of Rahamargue, and Great Grandson of Sir William. While the date are not identical to those provided in the Franklin County

---

<sup>345</sup> On another web site I found a family tree for this line which supports the Franklin County record. It went further and identified William Brereton and Duncea of Chichester as the parents of Rev. Andrew. It continued with that line as outlined earlier in this history. I have not made this connection on paper as other records identify only two sons William and Henry Brereton who married the Blount sisters. However, there appears to be sufficient evidence that the family is correct - the only question is how Reverend Andrew Brereton connects with William Brereton and Anne Boothe.

Volume, Andrew did attend Trinity College – graduating in 1661 and he is shown as dying in 1695 (not 1690).

Unfortunately, without further information regarding Andrew Brereton's third wife we cannot follow the descendants with any certainty. Consequently, this history begins with Thomas Brereton who married Lucy in 1724 and had issue:

1) *Mary Brereton died unmarried*

2) *Thomas Brereton of Dublin married Sarah Marshall*

### 1) MARY BRERETON

In Mary Brereton's Will is still preserved<sup>346</sup> in the family. She left £500 to be divided between her brother's two children with the stipulation that *in case either of them should die, £250 to the survivor, which sum to be divided and disposed of in the most advantageous manner for their benefit, but not to be paid into the hands of their mother.*

2) **THOMAS BRERETON of Dublin**<sup>347 348</sup> (31 May 1720 – 15 November 1787) *married Sarah Marshall*  
Thomas, a Sea Captain, sailed from Liverpool in 1752, in command of the privateer *Betty* which was owned by John Walker a merchant of Liverpool and member of the firm of *Gildart & Company*. The *Betty* was a ship of about three hundred and fifty tons burden. It carried twelve guns of nine and six pounds weight besides swivel guns. It was manned by forty men. In 1763, Captain Brereton was in Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A: this was not his first time in Maryland.

The first issue of *The Maryland Journal and Advertiser* (later renamed the *Baltimore American*) dated Friday 20 August, 1773 shows Thomas as still following a nautical vocation.

He was a broker, warehouseman, ship chandler and colonial correspondent of *Gildart & Company*. Letters addressed to him during this period, though entirely devoted to business show him to have had the confidence of his associates who sought his counsel and advice on all sorts of matters. He was a Notary Public of Baltimore and his notarial seal displayed the Brereton coat of arms. This seal has been preserved by his descendants.

On several occasions he acted as executor for various estates and once for an estate in which Washington was interested. Washington's replies are treasured as precious heirlooms of the family.

---

<sup>346</sup> This information was collated by Thomas J. Brereton of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania from research conducted by Charles A. Hapin, Junior.

<sup>347</sup> Family chart reference 882

<sup>348</sup> This narrative was originally found at a different source, however this detail and more is also included in the Franklin County book.

On 26 February, 1781 Thomas married Sarah Marshall, daughter of Major Thomas John Marshall<sup>349</sup>, a Revolutionary officer who served in Colonel Gist's Regiment of Maryland Volunteers. Captain Brereton<sup>350</sup> died on 15 November, 1787 at his residence, *Fell's Point*, Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A.

His widow Sarah Brereton married William Ross of Bladensburg, Maryland, U.S.A. Her second marriage was childless and she died at Bladensburg in 1813. A miniature portrait of Sarah as a young woman presents her as handsome with brown hair and eyes, with arched eyebrows. Thomas Brereton and Sarah left issue:

*2.1) Thomas Brereton of Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A (born 1785)*

*2.2) John Andrew Brereton of Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A.(15 April 1787 – 21 April 1839) married Amelia Lovering*

**2.1) THOMAS BRERETON (born 1785)**

Thomas Brereton was born in Baltimore, Maryland, U.S.A. He was an Ensign in the United States Navy but died a young man.

**2.2) DR JOHN ANDREW BRERETON** <sup>351</sup> (15 April 1787 – 21 April 1839) *married Amelia Lovering (11 August 1793 – c. 1848)*

The younger son John Andrew Brereton was born in Baltimore on 15 April, 1787, a few months before his father's death. He was brought up at Bladensburg, Maryland along with Amelia Lovering<sup>352</sup>, a young girl who had been virtually adopted by his mother, the now Mrs. Sarah Ross.<sup>353</sup>

John Brereton graduated in medicine and surgery from the Maryland College of Physicians in 1808 and was appointed a Surgeon in the United States Navy three years later. He served throughout the War of 1812 in the frigate *Congress*. He was lame from infancy, apparently having been thrown over a fence by an intoxicated nurse who allowed him to remain there all night. This resulted in a permanent injury to his hip.

John fell in love with his childhood companion and on 14 December 1814, he married Amelia Lovering<sup>354</sup>. Following their marriage Dr. John Brereton was stationed for many years in Washington D.C. where his botanical research gave him considerable celebrity. He published a catalogue of the

<sup>349</sup> His family came from Northampton, Virginia. Major Thomas was a descendant of John Marshall, who had sailed from London in 1635 and received a grant of a plantation on Allen Creek in that year. In 1729 Major Marshall inherited a plantation on Occohannock Creek, which is the boundary between Accomack and Northampton Counties into which the Virginia Peninsula is divided.

<sup>350</sup> His widow Sarah Brereton married William Ross of Bladensburg, Maryland. Her second marriage was childless and she died at Bladensburg in 1813. A miniature portrait of Sarah as a young woman presents her as handsome with brown hair and eyes, with arched eyebrows.

<sup>351</sup> Family chart reference 1080

<sup>352</sup> It was after the death of William Lovering's second wife that his daughter Amelia was placed in the care of Mrs. Ross, the widow of Captain Brereton; Lovering then returned to England. After an interval of eighteen months Lovering married a third wife, Susan White. Upon Lovering's death he was buried in Baltimore.

<sup>353</sup> The story is told that General Washington, at a point in their childhood, during a visit to their mother, dangled both children on his knee.

<sup>354</sup> Amelia, a Londoner by birth (from an Essex family) was christened in St. Paul's Cathedral. Her father William Lovering brought her to America at the age of one month. He was a distinguished architect and designed many of the early buildings in Washington, District of Columbia, USA

flora of the District of Columbia, and edited the first botanical magazine to be published in the United States. He was prominent amongst early phrenologists<sup>355</sup> and *stood high* in Freemasonry.

Later he was stationed at Fort Independence, Boston Harbour for some time prior to his death, which occurred at Charlestown, Massachusetts, on 21 April, 1839. By one who styled himself *his messmate and very particular friend* Dr. Brereton was described as *a gentleman of unblemished reputation, possessing a high sense of honour, a generous and noble heart, of high standing in his profession, much respected and esteemed by his brother officers.*

Amelia Brereton was the only one of William Lovering's children whose descendants remained in America. Her half-brother Colonel Reid, an officer in the service of the East India Company died in Calcutta about 1840, severing the link of these Breretons with the home country. In her widowhood, William Lovering's third wife Susan White-Lovering lived with her step-daughter Amelia Brereton and her husband John Brereton. When Amelia died at Baltimore, Susan left her property to her step-grandchildren. There were five children of John and Amelia who survived infancy:

**2.2.1) Captain Thomas John Brereton**<sup>356</sup> (13 August 1822 – 18 September 1870) married Amelia Melizena Denny (April 1832 – August 1898)

*Henry Brereton*

*Mary Brereton*

*Eugenia Brereton*

*Emily Brereton*

**2.2.1) CAPTAIN THOMAS JOHN BRERETON**<sup>357</sup> (13 August 1822 – 18 September 1870)  
*married Amelia Melizena Denny*

Thomas was born in Washington, District of Columbia. On 22 August, 1822 entered the Boston Latin School and remained there until his father's death when the family moved to Washington: his mother had inherited a small property from her step-mother.

Shortly afterwards he was appointed to a cadetship at West Point, by President Fillmore, at the request of General Towson, a devoted friend of his father. When Cadet Brereton graduated, the General presented him a gilded sword (which had saved his own life in battle): he was third among the honour men of the famous class of 1843. Thomas John Brereton first was assigned to a regiment of field artillery, but soon after was transferred to the Ordnance Corps in recognition of his high standing in his class.

When the Mexican War broke out he was ordered to the frontier and served on General Taylor's staff at the *Battle of Palo Alto* and *Resaca de la Palma* where he was brevetted *for conspicuous and*

<sup>355</sup> Phrenology, from Greek: *mind and knowledge*, was especially popular from about 1810 until 1840. Following the materialist notions of mental functions originating in the brain, phrenologists believed that human conduct could best be understood in neurological rather than abstract terms. It is now considered a pseudoscience.

<sup>356</sup> Family chart reference 1270

<sup>357</sup> Family chart reference 1195

*meritorious bravery on the field of battle.* Despite his youth he was placed in Command of Fort Brown, the base where all the ordnance supplies for the armies, operating under General.

Upon returning to the United States he served at the *Arsenal of Frankfort, Allegheny and Mobile*. He then obtained a year's furlough and during this time he served in the capacity of chief engineer, constructed the *Allegheny Valley Railroad* as far as Kittanning, Pennsylvania. He later served as President of the Railroad.

On 12 October, 1854 he married Amelia Melazena Denny, daughter of the Honourable Harmar Denny of Pittsburgh, one of the leading Pittsburgh families. Harmar's father, Jamor Ebenezer Denny was a Revolutionary Officer, a member of the Order of Cincinnati and the first Mayor of Pittsburgh. His mother Nancy Wilkins was a sister of the Hon. William Wilkins, United States Senator, Secretary of War and Minister of Russia. Mrs. Brereton's mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Denny was a daughter of General James O'Hara<sup>358</sup> who was educated in France and became an ensign in the *Coldstream Guards*.

In 1858, Captain Brereton resigned from the Army so he could manage the large estate of Mrs. Denny. He also entered the oil business distilling petroleum from coal. He was an early adherent of the *Oxford Movement* in the American Church, a vestryman, churchwarden and member of the standing committee of his diocese. He died at Yonkers, New York on 18 September, 1870 leaving issue:

**2.2.1.1.) Thomas John Brereton married Frances Maud Mary Lindsay**

**2.2.1.2) William Denny Brereton married Helen Hyde**

**Henry Edward Harmer Brereton**

**Denny Brereton (born 19 November 1876)**

**2.2.1.1) THOMAS JOHN BRERETON<sup>359</sup> of Chambersbury, Pennsylvania, U.S.A married Frances Maud Mary Lindsay**

Thomas, the elder son, graduated from Columbia University and followed his into the civil engineering field. He married Frances Maud Mary Lindsay, daughter of William Henry Lindsay of Dublin. Thomas was interested in family history and in 1900 wrote to his kinsman, Major William Robert Brereton of New Abbey:

*I am sending you a photograph of four young cadets of the Brereton family, my sons, as a gentle reminder of your promise made long years ago to send me your likeness as the head of the family. It may add some interest to this photograph to say something of the blood which flows in the veins of these little chaps, and of which they have just cause to be proud.*

<sup>358</sup> General O'Hara came to America as a young man, fought in the Revolution and became Quartermaster of the United States Army. By judicious investments he amassed a considerable fortune.

<sup>359</sup> Family chart reference 1270

*Their maternal grandmother was Jane Seton, descended in the eldest line and as far as I know the last of it, from the Seton Family<sup>1</sup>. Mrs. Jane Seton Lindsay was the niece of Archbishop Magee of Dublin and a cousin of Archbishop Magee of York, in his time reputed the greatest preacher in England.*

*On my side, besides the Breretons, they are descended from Sir John Denny who, with his eldest son, was killed at Agincourt. Their tomb and arms were recently shown in the Chapel of St. Denys at that place. Through their great-great-grandfather they descend from the O'Haras of Tyrawley who trace their ancestry to the ancient celtic Kings of Ulster. It is a fact therefore that the best blood of the three kingdoms flows in them.*

Thomas John Brereton died at Chambersburg on 3 February 1929, leaving issue:

**2.2.1.1.1) Thomas Eugene Lindsay Brereton** Landsown, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. (1885-1969)

**2.2.1.1.2) Seton Lindsay Brereton** (1889-1931)

**2.2.1.1.3) Harmar Brereton**

**2.2.1.1.4) Denny Brereton**

**2.2.1.1.1) THOMAS EUGENE LINDSAY BRERETON<sup>360</sup>**

Thomas, eldest son and representative of this branch had no surviving children. Consequently, his nephew Robert Marshall Brereton (born in 1923) the only son of his brother, Seton Lindsay Brereton (1889-1931) became Thomas Eugene's heir.

Recently Sarah Brereton Shaw contacted the author and identified her mother as the daughter of Thomas Eugene Brereton and **Emma Oyler** and her grandparents as Thomas and Frances Maud Mary Lindsay Brereton. Sarah also identifies her sister Jean Seton Shaw.

**2.2.1.1.2) SETON LINDSAY BRERETON<sup>361</sup>**

Seton had issue:

**2.2.1.1.2.1 Robert Marshall Brereton**

**2.2.1.1.2.2 Amelia Brereton** (missionary service of the United States Episcopal Church)

**2.2.1.1.3) HARMAR BRERETON<sup>362</sup> of Lake George, New York State, U.S.A**

Harmar had a long career in New York State politics as a member of the State Legislature and Senate and he had business interests in the lumbering industry and died without issue in 1957 at the age of ninety-one.

**2.2.1.1.4) DENNY BRERETON<sup>363</sup> of Lake George & Greenwich, Connecticut, U.S.A. (29 November 1867–1953) married Mary Whiteside (25 August 1877–15 June, 1962)**

---

<sup>360</sup> Family chart reference 1380

<sup>361</sup> Family chart reference 1381

<sup>362</sup> Family chart reference 1382

<sup>363</sup> Family chart reference 1383

Denny who had interests in real estate and banking married Mary Whiteside (25 August 1854 – 15 June 1962) in June 1902. They left issue:

**2.2.1.1.4.1) Randle Brereton**

*Denny Brereton*

**2.2.1.1.4.2) Harmar Brereton** (19 May 1909) married Eleanor Collins

**2.2.1.1.4.1) RANDLE BRERETON**

Randle Brereton of Pittsburgh, a graduate of Yale University, U.S.A became a Vice President of *Fidelity Trust Company*.

**2.2.1.1.4.2) HARMAR BRERETON** (born 19 May 1909) married Eleanor Collins

Harmar Brereton married Eleanor Collins (24 November, 1909 - 25 December 1982) in July 1934. They had issue:

*Constance Brereton*

*Linda Brereton Brereton*

*Harmar Brereton, MD*

*Derek Pomeroy Brereton*<sup>364</sup> PhD (born 1945) married first, Bonita Pacala and second Pamela Gay Newcomb

**2.2.1.2) CAPTAIN WILLIAM DENNY BRERETON**<sup>365</sup> (died 1925) married Helen Hyde

William entered Columbia University and in 1880 was appointed to West Point. However, owing to injuries received during athletics, William resigned soon afterwards. In 1886, he married Helen Hyde, daughter of an English landowner, Thomas Hyde, Justice of the Peace, Worcestershire and sister of Captain Walter Hyde of the Royal Navy.

William was engaged in business in San Francisco, California, USA until 1888, when he returned to Allegheny to attend to his mother's interests in the Denny estate.

When the Spanish War broke out in 1898, he enlisted in the 1st *Volunteer Cavalry (Rough Riders)* but in a few months the war was over.

When their sons entered Annapolis, William and Helen moved to that town, where they lived until their death in 1925. They had issue:

**2.2.1.2.1) Captain William Denny (Bill) Brereton** (1887-1974) married Nancy Collins

**2.2.1.2.2) General Lewis Hyde Brereton** married first Helen Clason Willis,

<sup>364</sup> Derek and Pamela organized the Brereton Reunion in Cheshire, in 2001

<sup>365</sup> Family chart reference 1271

*married second Ivy V. Larkin and third Zena Groves*

**2.2.1.2.1) CAPTAIN WILLIAM DENNY (Bill) BRERETON<sup>366</sup>** (born 15 December, 1887)

*married Nancy Collins*

In 1904 William entered the Navy as a Midshipman and by 1913 was commissioned as a Lieutenant. He commanded torpedo boats and a gunboat in China; and in the First World War, a destroyer and a transport.

He married Nancy Collins (she died in 1953) and had issue, three daughters, all of whom married. Her obituary identified Nancy as the wife of Captain William D. Brereton United States Navy (retired) of Longfellow Road, Jamestown. She was born in Hanibal, Mo. daughter of the late Francis R. And Alleen Harrison Collins. Her children were identified as Mrs. Robert D. Swezy of New Orleans, Mrs. Hamilton Robinson of Washington D.C. and Mrs. Thomas P. Cutler of Chestnut Hill, Mass.

Though not fit enough for sea duty in World War II, he served for four years as Naval Attaché to the American Embassy in Buenos Aires, Argentina and subsequently was Chief of Staff at the Naval Shipyard at Norfolk, Virginia, U.S.A. In 1946, after 42 years of active duty, he was placed on the retired list.

**2.2.1.2.2) LIEUTENANT GENERAL LEWIS HYDE BRERETON<sup>367</sup>** (born 1890) *married first, Helen Clason Willis, second, Ivy V. Larkin and third Zena Groves*

Lewis Hyde Brereton was born at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, U.S.A. 21 June, 1890. His career was a most distinguished and unusual one: he served in all three of the regular services of the United States. He graduated at Annapolis in 1911 three years after his elder brother Bill, as an Ensign United States Navy, however, having a preference for the Army, in 1912, he transferred that summer and became one of the first American military aviators in these pioneer days.

During World War I he served in the Philippines and France, was shot down twice by the enemy, and survived. He was awarded many medals, including the *French Croix de Guerre* with four palms, and the *Legion of Honour*. Explaining the Distinguished Service Cross, he later said: *I was flying like hell to get home and a lot of Huns got in the way.* He served as Air Attaché at the American Embassy, Paris from 1919 to 1923 and subsequently at Brussels and Madrid. For ten years he was instructor at military schools, including the Air Tactical College (now the Air University) and the Command and General Staff school. He wrote the basic texts for direct support air action.

When clouds were gathering over America in the autumn of 1941 he was commanding General of the Third Air Force, a position to which he had been appointed that July. In October he was summoned to Washington and upon arrival General Marshall asked him - *when can you leave for the Philippines?* General MacArthur, with whom he had served in World War I, had selected him to command the Far East Air Force. Upon his arrival early in November, Lewis was received by MacArthur in his dressing gown, having just emerged from the bath. He slapped Brereton on the back, and threw his arm over his shoulders.

---

<sup>366</sup> Family chart reference 1386

<sup>367</sup> Family chart reference 1387



*Well Lewis, he said, I have been waiting for you. I knew war was coming, and am damned glad to see you. You have been the subject of considerable conversation between me and General Marshall and (Hap) Arnold (General Henry H. Arnold).*

On December 8, about 4 a.m. on the morning Brereton's phone rang. He was told that Pearl Harbour had been bombed and America was at war. He fought through the bitter days of plane losses on the ground and in the air to overwhelming Japanese numbers. After three weeks of uneven battle, rather than lose his remaining *Fortresses*, he was ordered to proceed with his headquarters south to Java. There he sent them into brilliant but unavailing raids and battles over the Indies, Java Sea, and the Strait of Makassar. His fighter protection dwindled and almost vanished.

In addition to running the U.S. Air Force he was appointed Deputy Commander-in-Chief of all the ABDACOM Air Forces (Australian, British, Dutch and American Command) and Deputy Chief of Air Staff under Wavell; however this set-up did not last for long. General Brereton wrote in his diary:<sup>368</sup>

*Lembang, Java, 23 February, 1942. The last conference at ABDACOM was held today. The Governor General of the Netherlands East Indies announced that ABDACOM was dissolved and that the defense of the Netherlands East Indies had been assumed by the Dutch. I was surprised and pleased in view of my relations with General Wavell, when he asked me to walk to his quarters with him. He commended me very frankly and expressed the hope that I would assume Command of the Air Forces in India and Burma. This was the first time he had expressed any appreciation of what the American Air Force had done.*

It was decided that Brereton should fly to India to build up a force to strike at Japan through China, leaving General Brett to take the remaining American planes to Australia. General Brereton flew by night to Ceylon, where Wavell joined him. He wrote in his diary:

*General Wavell, who had left India only two months previously, said to his deputy, General Sir Alan Hartly, Well, here I am home again like a bad penny. I personally refrained from speculating on my present worth. The Japanese had chased me out of the Pacific all the way from the Philippines to India, and I was pretty damn sore about it.*

Frankly stated, except for direst need, he would not commit his 10th Air Force to any piecemeal operations. He had had enough of sending insufficient forces into battle and henceforth insisted on building up a striking air force. He led effective raids on Japanese installations in the Andaman Islands and on Rangoon.

General Brereton got on well with the British, but clung fiercely to his Americanism. He commanded his secretary to fine him every time he used a non-American expression. *Right ho's* used to cost him a rupee a time. Then in June 1942 he received orders to proceed to the Middle East to take such heavy bombers as were available to assist Auchinleck. He was chosen because of his wide combat experience; Tobruk at that time was in a critical position. In August, at a luncheon in the British Embassy, Churchill told him: *I was in the President's Office the day it was decided to whistle you from India over here to the Middle East.* He added that he remembered about

---

368

*The Brereton Diaries* by Lieutenant General Lewis H. Brereton, New York

Brereton, because of my English name. That month Alexander took over Command of the Middle East.

In August 1945, General Brereton directed *Operational Tidal Wave*, the daring low level attack to destroy the Ploesti Oil Refineries in Rumania, without doubt the most difficult assignment ever given to an air force. The mission required the bombers to fly across the Mediterranean and over the Balkan mountains to reach Ploesti, a record round trip of approximately twenty-four hundred miles. Situated in an inverted *U-shaped* valley thirty-five miles to the north of Bucharest, this was one of the most heavily defended targets in Europe. Results were extremely successful; sixty percent destruction was achieved putting a serious dent in German oil supply.

The German girl who popularized *Lillie Marlene* on the Berlin radio to the troops in the desert announced, *Fine Job of Ploesti, Brereton, but you lost too many.*

In September 1943, at the end of the *North African Campaign* General Brereton arrived in London to assume Command of the United States Air Force in Europe (the 9th), the biggest job of his career. On the following page is an excerpt from his diary:

*CHEQUERS - 11 March, 1944.*

*Guest of the Prime Minister at Chequers, the only other guest being a relative. It was the Prime Minister's habit to invite the senior American Commanders to his home for dinner to get acquainted with them and, I judge, to see how they were getting on with their British opposite number. I have met Churchill several times, and he always seemed to remember me. I presume he was briefed beforehand. At any rate he greeted me with 'Hullo, Brereton' how are you and the Ninth Air Force? 'and then talked shop for a while. During the evening, interesting conversations were held on the Russian situation and its future possibilities, Anglo-American relationships, the effect of our bombing on French civilians, and the organization of the Ninth Air Force. He had an agile mind, and a live personality. After dinner we gathered in the private screening room to see a film entitled 'Demi-Paradise' with Laurence Olivier. Churchill walked out on the picture, muttering, 'This is nothing but Russian propaganda, let's go get a drink, Brereton'. We returned to his study and, over brandy and cigars, continued our talk.*

In August 1944 General Brereton formed the first Allied Airborne Army with General Browning as his Deputy Commander. *General Eisenhower, he wrote, was very flattering in his remarks about why I was chosen, and told me my name had been approved on the high level - which means, I guess, Churchill and the President.*

Their first major operation was at Arnhem, on which the General observed: *I oppose any suggestion that the airborne operation in Holland was a failure. It was an outstanding success. We accomplished every mission assigned us in the original plan. However the combined airborne ground operation was not a complete success because the ground forces did not make contact at Arnhem on schedule. Brooke, later Lord Alanbrooke and then C.I.G.S said on congratulating him after the Rhine crossing: I realise that our contribution has necessarily been limited in quantity, and that owing to our inability to provide trained reinforcements rapidly for the First Airborne Division, we have latterly been able to put only one division at your disposal..... ? The leadership which you have exercised with such sympathy and understanding has resulted in a most happy fusion of the airborne forces of*

*our two nations, and has made them into one team in a manner which must be nearly unique in military history.*

As General Brereton was the only United States General Officer who participated in operations on all the major fronts, his diary is especially interesting. It is also almost unique in that he does not criticize other war leaders. Upon retirement in 1948, General Brereton was appointed Chairman of the Military committee to the United States Atomic Energy Commission.

General Brereton married three times. He and his first wife, Helen Clason Willis had two sons and a daughter. In 1931, he married Ivy V. Larkin and in 1946 he married Zena Groves, daughter of Colonel Bell of the Indian Army. He met Zena during wartime London, when she was a motor unit driver and Special Service volunteer.

### BRERETON ROUTE, AUSTRALIA<sup>369</sup>

*The Brereton Route is named for Major General Lewis H. Brereton the United States Eastern Air Force Commander General, who had arrived in Australia from Manila in mid 1941 to survey an aerial supply route across the Australian Continent to bolster his Philippines forces in the event of Japanese invasion. With the aid of RAAF field officers, the FEAF Commander designated a network of northern airstrips & supply bases across the outback of Australia and by November 1941, the aerial supply route was dubbed the *Brereton Route*.*

This route extended nearly 3600 miles from Brisbane to Java passing through Western Queensland, the Northern Territory and Darwin. The Corporal in charge of the refueling crew at Cloncurry in November 1942 described the Brereton Route as follows: *You won't have any trouble finding your way to Darwin. Just follow the trail of crashed Kittyhawks, you can't go wrong.*

Following is an excerpt from an article on Paul Irvin *Pappy* Gunn regarding *The Brereton Route* in Australia in WWII:

*Fighter aircraft and light bombers, originally destined for the Philippines were diverted to Brisbane and Townsville. Once assembled, they would be flown west to Darwin (Base Section One). From Brisbane they would fly 400 miles due west to Charleville, than continue a further 550 miles to Cloncurry, still in Queensland. Aircraft assembled in Townsville would fly 400 miles directly to Cloncurry. The next leg was a 500 mile hop to Daly Waters in the Northern Territory and then finally the leg to Darwin. The following are details of 3 groups of aircraft that travelled to Darwin via Daly Waters:*

#### GROUP 1

<sup>369</sup> Paul Legay Brereton, Australia told the author about this route in April 6, 2003 – this information can be accessed on Source Google. A son of Paul's grandfather's youngest brother Geoffrey Le Gay Brereton (named Robert Le Gay Brereton) was a fighter pilot in the war. He was shot down in a flying battle over the English Channel and killed in action 31st August 1944. His older brother John Le Gay Brereton, who became a Professor at Armidale University, New South Wales (died February 1976). He was also in the air force and he married an American lady in June 1944. Her name was Florence Hatcher of Bloom, Kansas, U.S.A. In 2003, Florence was still alive (aged 87) and living in Armidale.

In mid February 1942, a group of 25 Kittyhawks left Amberley on their way to Perth to be partially disassembled and placed on ships for Java. Major Pell of the 33rd Provisional (Pursuit) Squadron led the second flight of 15 Kittyhawks. When they reached Port Pirie, Major Pell and his group of 15 Kittyhawks were diverted to Darwin for convoy escort duty to Timor. They were then to be ferried to Koepang in Java. One of his aircraft crashed while at Port Pirie, killing the pilot and another 4 unserviceable aircraft were left behind. Only 12 of the Kittyhawks made it to Daly Waters and of these only 10 made it to Darwin on 17 February, 1942.

### **GROUP 2**

On Christmas Eve 1941, Paul Irving *Pappy* Gunn was ordered to fly a load of passengers from the Philippines to Australia. Gunn made it through to Brisbane. On 20 January, 1942, twenty crated P-40 Kittyhawks arrived in Brisbane. Gunn rounded up a crew of American and Australian personnel and started to de-crate and assemble the Kittyhawks. More crated Kittyhawks were due shortly on another ship. Gunn also rounded up 25 pilots from the 17th Fighter Group who had recently arrived in Brisbane from the Philippines to help with the Kittyhawk assembly. The Kittyhawks were fully assembled, and test flown by the end of January 1942. On 16 February, 1942, 17 Kittyhawks, formed into two flights, and left Brisbane to travel the Brereton Route via Charleville, Daly Waters to Darwin. *Pappy* Gunn led one of the two flights in his Beechcraft (also known as a C-45). They arrived in Darwin 3 days later minus 3 Kittyhawks which had crashed along the way.

### **GROUP 3**

On 8 March 1942, Captain James Selman took off from Williamstown airfield with 25 Kittyhawks of the 9th Pursuit Squadron of the 49th Fighter Group to traverse the Brereton Route headed for Darwin. They travelled via Brisbane, where Lieutenants Bud Howk and John Sauber were left behind with engine trouble. They arrived in Darwin several days later. The 23 remaining Kittyhawks staged through Charleville, where another two aircraft had mechanical problems. 21 Kittyhawks then pressed on for Cloncurry, being led by a B-17 Flying Fortress. There were two heavy landings at Cloncurry. Lieutenant Ed Smith's aircraft was written off. He was not injured and he then became a passenger on the B-17 for the rest of the journey.

Now there were only 19 of the 25 Kittyhawks left to continue the next hop to Daly Waters on 14 March, 1942. During scattered thunderstorms, four Kittyhawks became separated and low on fuel, they eventually landed on an isolated sheep station way off the Brereton Route. These four aircraft were recovered later. The other 15 Kittyhawks managed to land at Daly Waters in between passing rain storms. They radioed Melbourne again and were reminded that they must reach Darwin as soon as possible. A three day stopover at Daly Waters allowed much needed repairs to their weary aircraft.

On 17 March 1942, Lieutenant Spehr was on a test flight. He attempted an aerobatic barrel roll at low altitude. Unfortunately his engine stalled and his Kittyhawk crashed to the ground and burst into flames not far from the airfield. Spehr was killed immediately and was buried in the small local cemetery that evening. On 18 March, 1942, the remaining 14 aircraft headed off for the final leg to Darwin. Yet another aircraft had mechanical problems and failed to take off. Hence 13 of the original 25 Kittyhawks finally arrived in Darwin at midday on 18 March, 1942. They received orders to start operational patrols immediately. On 19 March, 1942, the four lost Kittyhawks who

had landed at the sheep station, arrived in Darwin after a transport aircraft had brought them some fuel. After an assessment of the damage at Darwin airfield caused by the many Japanese bombing raids, it was decided to move the 9th Pursuit Squadron of the 49th Fighter Group to Batchelor airfield, 50 miles south of Darwin. Unfortunately, there was another serious accident at Daly Waters. 2nd Lieutenant Sid Woods made a crash landing on his arrival at Daly Waters. The Kittyhawk was written off and Woods' injuries caused him to be incapacitated for one month.

#### **GROUP 4**

On 5 June, 1942, Lieutenant Sells of the 9th Fighter Squadron of the 49th Fighter Group made a forced landing in his Kittyhawk during a flight from Charleville to Cloncurry. He was following the Brereton Route to Darwin. His engine overheated and he made a forced landing near the small station of Longreach. The Kittyhawk was abandoned there.

## JOHN BRERETON of MOUNTMELICK COUNTY LAOIS/LEIX (formerly Co. Queens) & DUBLIN CITY CO. DUBLIN

**1) JOHN BRERETON of County Queen's and 49 Grafton St<sup>370</sup>. Dublin (1816- 1881) married first, Mary Carlyle**

John left his home in Co. Queen's to become a bookseller at 47 Grafton Street, Dublin; becoming a very successful businessman. He married Mary Carlyle in 1844 and had issue:

**1.1) John Thomas Brereton (1848-1919)**

*Emma Frances Brereton married George Ports*

John and Mary were buried at Mount Jerome Cemetery, Dublin - plot # 1177. The following inscription is on the monument

*"Loving Memory of Mary the beloved wife of John Brereton of Grafton Street, e died 12 Febuary 1850, age 32  
John Brereton of Grafton Road and Herbert Road, died 31 May 1881, aged 65 years."*

### **1.1) JOHN THOMAS BRERETON MD**

John Thomas Brereton (1848-1919) the eldest son was a doctor who practiced at Leeds, England and later at Scarborough, England. He had issue:

*John George Brereton*

*Mary Brereton who married a man called Onions who changed his name to Runswick*

**1) JOHN BRERETON <sup>371</sup> of County Queen's & Grafton Street Dublin (1816-1881) married second, Esther Wakelin**

In 1850, following the death of his first wife John Brereton married<sup>372</sup> Esther Wakelin of Kent, England (perhaps also Hampshire). John had two more sons and a daughter by his second wife. In addition to his own five children he had four *wards in chancery*. He had issue by Esther:

**1.2) Joshua George Brereton (1853 - 1902) married Elizabeth Kate Maguire**

**1.3) William Robert Brereton**

**1.4) Charles Adam Brereton (died while at Roasall)**

---

<sup>370</sup> There is a John Brereton identify as having a Jewellery Store at 33 Grafton Street, Dublin.

<sup>371</sup> In the 1850 Census, John Brereton and Mrs. Brereton were identified as living at 49 Grafton. Mrs. Brereton was shown as having a baby linen warehouse

<sup>372</sup> In Dublin

**1.2) JOSHUA GEORGE BRERETON** (born c. 1853) *married Elizabeth Kate Maguire (born 1852)*  
 Joshua, a Dublin Medical Practitioner, married Elizabeth Kate Maguire at Tower Hill Lodge, Dalkey, on 24 November, 1875. Kate was born in Dublin, in 1852; her father William Maguire of Dublin was related to the Piggott family of Co. Queen's.

The 1901 Census identifies the following issue:

*Violet Kate Brereton (born 1880) married John Walter Pridmore*

*Dorothy Rosetta Brereton (born 1891) married Maurice Woodman Emley, a London, England solicitor*

**1.2.1) Ellen Brereton married Edward Pilkington**

Joshua and Kate lived in Chefoo, Shantung Province, China, from 1879 until 1884; later moving to Newport, Shropshire. The 1891 Census indicates they had a residence called *Villa d'Este* at Ryde, Isle of Wight.

**1.2.1) ELLEN BRERETON-PILKINGTON**

Ellen Brereton and her husband Edward Pilkington has issue;

*Edward Pilkington MD (born 1821)*

*Henry Pilkington (born 1822)*

*David Pilkington (born 1823)*

*Catherine Pilkington married Rev. John Hebden*

**1.3) WILLIAM ROBERT BRERETON**

The youngest son, William Robert Brereton was sent to Canada, where he lost an eye, blinded in a snowstorm. He worked for Hudson Bay Trading Company buying furs from the Indians - one of whom he married; however, the author has found no record of any issue. Samples of documents showing W. R. Breretons correspondence between himself and the Hudson Bay Company can be obtained from the author, Faye Brereton.

**1.4) ADAM CHARLES (OR CHARLES ADAM) BRERETON**

Adam was born 3 February, 1884 at the British Consulate, Chefoo, San-Tung, China.

## WILLIAM BRERETON of DUBLIN

### 1) WILLIAM BRERETON <sup>373</sup> of Dublin married Elizabeth Johnson

William Brereton, son of Richard and Anne Brereton was baptized at St. Mary's Church, Dublin 18 April 1740<sup>374</sup>. He was a relative of John Brereton of Grafton Street, Dublin.

On 25 July, 1792 (also shown as 25 Sept) William married Elizabeth Johnson (baptized at St. Joseph's Church in 1770), daughter of William Johnson<sup>375</sup>. They lived in Dublin and were members of St. Mary's Parish (Church of Ireland). William and Elizabeth had issue:

**1.1) Georgiana Nicholina Brereton** (baptized at St. Mary's, Dublin 17 October 1819)  
married Alexander Fisher (c 1818 in Scotland – died pre 1881 in Ontario, Canada)

**1.2) Francis Frederick Brereton** of Cabra Road, City of Dublin

*Sarah Brereton* baptized 15 February 1804 (identified in St. Mary's Parish Church of Ireland records)

**Francis Frederick (Frank) Brereton** baptized 12 November 1802 ((identified in St. Mary's Parish records)

*Amelia Brereton* born 12 November 1817 and baptized in St. Marys Church, Dublin).

#### 1.1) GEORGIANA NICHOLINA BRERETON married Alexander Fisher (born Scotland 1819)

Georgiana married Alexander Fisher (a widower with children) and immigrated to Canada. He became a successful Bank Manager in Toronto, Ontario, Canada but got into difficulties when it appeared he could not account for a large sum. This so worried him that he committed suicide, in 1890; a fortnight later it was discovered that a bank clerk had made an error. Georgiana returned penniless to London and lived in the Kensington area, where she died in 1903.

#### 1.2) FRANCIS FREDERICK BRERETON of Dublin, Solicitor (baptized 12 November 1811 at St. Mary's Dublin and died 1885)

Francis, a solicitor, was referred to as a gentleman *late of Cabra road*. He married Elizabeth Brereton (17 October 1819) who died young, leaving issue one son and three daughters. The son was:

**1.2.1) William Henry Brereton, Q.C.** (1829 - 1887) married first Elizabeth Jane Percy  
and second, Anne Collins

#### 1.2.1) WILLIAM HENRY BRERETON Q.C.<sup>376</sup> (26 May 1824 – 24 October 1887) married First Elizabeth Jane Percy

William, who was born in Dublin in 1824, and baptized on 23 July 1824 at St. Mary's Parish, Dublin.

<sup>373</sup> The following marriage is recorded in the St. Mary's Parish Records - William Brereton and Mary Yonge on 12 December 1790

<sup>374</sup> Source: Rebecca Mayfield

<sup>375</sup> Perhaps parents were Joseph and Elizabeth Johnson - Source: Rebecca Mayfield

<sup>376</sup> For interested families it is suggested that they look for a possible links to William Henry Brereton of Carrigslaney 1785-1790 – perhaps an uncle or grandfather; another possible link is George Brereton of Carrigslaney.



He was sent to the Blue Coat School in Dublin and later called to the Bar at Middle Temple and as a barrister lived for several years in Nevern Square, Earls Court, Dublin.

On 26 July 1846 William married Elizabeth Jane Scholes-Percy of Clonturk, Dublin. Elizabeth was a widow with a son and a daughter. She died when her children were young.

The following information was provided on the [www.irishgeneology.ie](http://www.irishgeneology.ie) website:

1847	Stationner living at 93 Upper Dorset Street, Dublin
1849	Library Keeper living at 134 Lower Baggot Street, Dublin
1852	Residing at Botanic View, Glasnevin, Dublin
30 March 1886	Appointed Queen's Standing Council in London for the Chinese Government
17 June 1886	London, England – called to Middle Temple Inn
19 June 1886	London – Fellow of the Royal Colonial Institute

The above information has not been confirmed by the author.

In 1867 William Henry travelled to Hong Kong, China to work with Henry Charles Caldwell as a solicitor and notary public. In June 1885 he was appointed Standing Counsel to the Crown in Hong Kong. He worked in Hong Kong for around 20 years (1867-1887). William and his first wife Elizabeth had issue:

**1.2.1.1) William Henry Brereton**

**1.2.1.2) Georgina Brereton**

**1.2.1.3) Emily Charlotte Brereton** married first, Count Hans Kicer (or Kioer) in 1879 in Hong Kong and second Thomas Kennan

**Mary Anne Brereton** (born 1849 Dublin)

**Elizabeth Jane Brereton** (born 1852, Dublin) married Dr. Samuel Richardson M.D. born 3 Feb 1809 in Ireland. Moved to Galt (Cambridge) Ontario, Canada.<sup>377</sup>

**Laura Frances Brereton** (born c. 1864 in Dublin – died 18 August 1871, Hong Kong)

William Henry died 24 October 1887 and was buried in Happy Valley Cemetery, Hong Kong. The headstone, which can be found on [www.findagrave.com](http://www.findagrave.com), was commissioned by elder daughters Georgina and Annie (who apparently returned via the Trans Siberian Railway – to Kensington, London). His Will and codicil is dated 16 October 1887.<sup>378</sup>

**1.2.1.1) WILLIAM HENRY BRERETON** (born 1883 – died 1876)

William, born c. 1863 and baptized at St. Georges, Dublin on 2 August 1863 was the only male offspring to survive infancy. He was sent to the West Country to study in a clergyman's household.

<sup>377</sup> For more information about this family see the website [www.generations.regionofwaterloo.ca](http://www.generations.regionofwaterloo.ca)

<sup>378</sup> Strausstown Roots

The parson's children and Henry all caught scarlet fever; Henry, age 14 years, died within twenty-four hours – the Parson's children all survived.

#### 1.2.1.2) GEORGINA BRERETON

The eldest daughter Georgina Brereton was born c1847 and died unmarried, at Earle Court in 1937 at the age of eighty-nine.

#### 1.2.1.3) EMILY CHARLOTTE BRERETON *(born in Dublin c. 1861) married first Count Hans Kicer (or Kioer) and second Thomas Kennan*

At the age of sixteen years, the youngest child, Emily Charlotte Brereton married Count Hans Kicer or Kioer, a Dane, who was related to Hans Andersen. Their only child died in infancy and Hans failed in his business and died soon after.

It is assumed that at some point Emily lived in Hong Kong. We do know however, that she returned to England and married Major Thomas Henry Ponsonby Kennan<sup>379</sup>, Assistant Commissioner of Basutoland (he may have been a cousin).

Thomas Kennan's mother was Anna Louisa Brereton of New Abbey (1812-1845)<sup>380</sup> and through this marriage Emily Brereton became *linked* to the Carrigslaney family. Her mother-in-law, Anna was descended from George Brereton and Catherine Perceval.

#### 1.2.1.4) MARY ANNE BRERETON

Mary Anne (c 1810 – 17 January 1849) married Dr. Samuel Richardson (3 February 1809-23 September 1882) on 17 March 1834 at St. Georges, Dublin. Richardson was born in Richmount, Co. Longford, Ireland. Longford is part of the Midlands region and is also located in the province of Leinster. It is named for the town of Longford.

Dr. Richardson trained in Dublin and practiced as a doctor in Galt, Ontario (currently Cambridge) for over 40 years. He was a warden at Trinity Episcopalian Church in Galt and was a Master Mason. They had issue:

*Elizabeth Jane Richardson (c. 1835 - ?) married John Dowker of Hamilton, Ontario*  
*Aghmuty Richardson (c. 1842 - ?)*  
*Georgina Richardson (1847 – 7 March 1868) of Galt (unmarried)*

Mary Ann was buried in Galt, Ontario Canada.

Dr. Richardson later married Anna Matilda Orr and had three more children.

#### 1.2.1) WILLIAM HENRY BRERETON *married second Annie Louisa Latimer Collins*

William Henry Brereton married, secondly, Annie Louisa Latimer Collins, daughter of Matthew Collins, L.L.D. Professor of Mathematics at Trinity College, Dublin, of the family of Ardnalee. The

<sup>379</sup> His grandmother was Elizabeth Yarde and his great grandfather was Major Henry Yarde (Hon EI co. of Chudleigh Devon). He was also the great grandson of Janetta Brereton and Lt. Colonel Robert Kennan)

<sup>380</sup> The family of Anna Louise Collins leased New Abbey (for a few years). The property was sold in 1908. Anna wrote a volume of verse.

wedding took place at St. Mary's Parish Church, Kensington 8 June, 1878. Annie also died young leaving two young daughters:

**1.2.1.4) Ethel Latimer Brereton** (born 1879)-married Captain Henry Barnard Stoton

**Beatrice Latimer (Betty) Brereton** (born 1881 in Hong Kong)

William Henry Brereton died 24 October 1887, at his home on *The Peak*, in Hong Kong as a result of Bright's disease. He is buried in the cemetery at Happy Valley, Hong Kong, China.

#### **1.2.1.4) ETHEL LATIMER BRERETON**

Ethel was born in Hong Kong, in 1879 and baptized at St. John's Cathedral. In 1907 she married Captain Henry Barnard Stoton<sup>381</sup> (a distant relative of Thomas Keenan).

NOTE: William Henry Brereton wrote *Tales of Irish Life* published in Hong Kong in 1877 and several other short books, one of which *The Story of an Orange Lodge – a Chronicle of Dublin*<sup>382</sup> was intended to decry Orange Confederation.

---

<sup>381</sup> In Captain H. B. Stoton's obituary in 1922 he is identified as 'a victim to influenza'. He was brn in Onaeamund, India on 22 June 1867 the son of Col. T. H. Stoton of the Indian Staff Infantry. He left a widow and 3 children

<sup>382</sup> The following statement is taken from his book: *I then thought and still consider, a senseless and mischievous organization alike disgraceful to its members as to Ireland*

## WILLIAM BRERETON of DUBLIN

### 1) WILLIAM BRERETON<sup>383</sup> (c. 1822 -1901) *married Lucinda Ward*

This William Brereton was a son of Henry Brereton, a gentleman farmer who could be one of the uncles of William Brereton of the Royal Irish Constabulary<sup>384</sup>. He settled in Dublin, became a coal factor and managed to live in some style. When William died in 1901 his family were scattered throughout the world. William had issue:

*1.1) Edward Henry Brereton (c 1849, Dublin) London, England*

*1.2) William Brereton Buffalo, New York, U.S.A married Maria Walden*

*1.3) Arthur Frederick Brereton Ashford, Kent, England married Edith Simpson*

*Charles Brereton lived at East London, South Africa*

*Minnie Brereton lived in Portugal*

*1.4) Elizabeth Brereton married Richard Arthur Pearson Crofton*

*1.5) Eileen Brereton married Michael Cockley*

*1.6) Stanley Brereton married Clarice Tagstaff*

*Lucy Brereton lived in Ireland*

*Bella Brereton lived in Ireland*

### 1.1) EDWARD HENRY BRERETON (1849-1926) *married Lucinda Mayfield*

Probably born in Dublin, Edward lived in London and was educated at Lady Castle Stewart's expense. She was his patroness for entering the Indian Civil Service and arranged for a tutor from Trinity College to attend him, however, as the date of the examination drew near, nerves overcame him and he ran away to sea. Lady Castle Stewart never forgave him, and when he returned home two years later she did nothing further for him. There is a picture of him at this period with a beard and little sailor's hat.

He eventually returned to London, and passed the Civil Service examination. When still struggling financially, he met seventeen year old Lucinda Mayfield the daughter of the leading Dublin jeweler of Grafton Street. They married and settled in North London. For forty years Edward served in the India Office, however he never ceased to regret his youthful folly especially since Lady Castle Stewart's ward, Colonel Thompson, held a much more senior position which he believed could have been his.

<sup>383</sup> The source of anecdotal information: the family stories recorded by notes of Patrick Montague Smith

<sup>384</sup> A William Brereton, born 1825 was a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary. He is identified in the chapter on Breretons of Baltinglas, Co. Wicklow. It has been suggested that William was related to John Brereton of Dublin.

**1.2) WILLIAM JOSEPH FERGUSON BRERETON (1876-1955) married Maria Walden**

William the eldest son was a light baritone who sang in various operatic societies. He married Laura Maria Walden and had issue:

*William Edward James Brereton (born 1907)*

**1.3) ARTHUR BRERETON married Edith Simpson of Somerset, England**

Arthur like many of his family had a good voice and sang solos in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin. He married a Quaker, Edith Simpson of Somerset, and joined the Society of Friends. They had a son

*Russell William Brereton of Eastcote, Middlesex, England*

**1.4) ELIZABETH BRERETON married Richard Arthur Pearson Crofton**

Elizabeth married Richard Arthur Pearson Crofton in 1880 and lived in Ireland where she attended vice regal receptions. Once on a very special occasion when a royal Duke and Duchess were to be present, she did not receive the expected invitation. Undaunted, she presented herself at Dublin Castle and when she was asked for her invitation card she drew herself up saying *I am Mrs. Richard Crofton* and flounced past him to join the throng.

**1.5) EILEEN BRERETON married Michael Cockley**

Eileen performed on stage at the old Kensington Theatre, at a young age, and later at His Majesty's Theatre. She performed with Sir Herbert Tree in *A Midsummer Night's dream*, followed by *The Chocolate Soldier* and *Minstrels and Maids*.

She also performed with her brother in the Beecham Opera Company. While performing in *Minstrels and Maids*, Eileen met her future husband, Michael Coakley, a well-known dancer. They became engaged but their wedding was postponed due to the 1<sup>st</sup> World War as Michael returned to America. During the war she appeared at The Empire, Leicester Square in, *A Mixed Grill* with Jack Buchanan. Later she sailed to America to marry her fiancé. In the 1970's she was widowed and living in Freeport, Long Island.

**1.6) STANLEY BRERETON married Clarice Tagstaff**

Stanley became an actor. He and Leslie Henson started as boys in the Isle of Wight, UK in the *Shanklin and Sandown* concert parties. In 1915, they went London, England to be interviewed for a part in, *To-Night's the Night*.

Leslie received the part in London and Stanley on tour. Stanley later played the lead role of Archie Pitt, opposite Gracie Fields in, *The Show's the Thing*, at the Lyceum and later on tour. He married Clarice Tagstaff. Stanley died at Buckingham, England in 1939.

## DOCTOR DAVID BRERETON of DUBLIN

Dr. David is the Great-great-great Grandfather of the author, Faye Brereton-Goodwin. This history began as a search for this ancestor – and the search will continue until she finds his descendants and Margaret’s identity.

**1) DOCTOR DAVID BRERETON<sup>385</sup> AM, MD**, Fellow of *King and Queens College of Physicians* of Ireland (1808 - 5 November 1861) *married Margaret<sup>386</sup>*

David Brereton of 12 York Street, Dublin (circa 1808–1861<sup>387</sup>) and his wife Margaret were members of the Church of Ireland, St. Peter’s Parish. Church records from St. Peter’s Parish, Dublin confirmed details contained in the bible and diaries of David and Margaret’s son, Captain James Westropp Brereton. While the author is not able to trace David or Margaret’s parents, church records identified William Westropp Brereton and other Breretons as members of St. Peter’s Parish<sup>388</sup>. Interestingly, as two of David and Margaret’s son have *Westropp* in their names, a connection between the two families (through David or Margaret) is likely.

In the 1842 and 1850 census records, David Brereton<sup>389</sup> is identified as an MD<sup>390</sup> living at 17 York Street. His occupation, in various documents, including some baptismal records, also refers to MDTCD<sup>391</sup> (the cFebruary, 1853 and was Registrar of the College of Physicians, King’s and Queen’s College, Dublin. David<sup>392</sup> and Margaret had issue:

<sup>385</sup> Great-great grandparents of the author: Barbara Faye Brereton-Goodwin. The Cork Examiner noted the death of David: Dr. David Brereton, 64 years, 1861-11-5.

<sup>386</sup> *Note: There is a record of Anna Brereton marrying David James Brereton at St. Peters Parish on 27 January 1820. No additional information has been found at this time.*

<sup>387</sup> The Captain has mentioned in his diary that his father (unnamed) died 2 November, 1861; however, the author has not been successful in finding a death record. Perhaps like son Joshua or daughter Margaret he moved to England prior to his death; it is also possible that he moved to another Parish of Ireland.

<sup>388</sup> Other Breretons identified as members of St. Peter’s Church, Dublin:

William Westropp Brereton, 109 Lower Baggot Street (son of Ralph Westropp Brereton) who married Geraldine Kean, 116 Lower Baggot Street, on 8 September 1838.

James Barry Brereton, Esquire, of Ferry Hill Durham (son of Ralph Westropp Brereton) who married Elizabeth Jones on 6 March, 1872.

William Robert Brereton, 55 Mount Pleasant Square, England; identified as Capt. of the Royal British Rifles. He married Henrietta Frances Baune at St. Peters on 15 April 1869. His father was Robert Brereton.

Wm. Robert Brereton, Esquire of New Abbey Kilcullen, Lieutenant 70th Regiment. He married Catherine King Barry (spinster) of Rathmines on 14 April 1842. This is probably a first marriage, and Henrietta noted above was a second spouse.

<sup>389</sup> David Brereton MD was also identified as a witness to the marriage of Maria Warren, Upper Abbey Street in 1842; quite possibly a servant.

<sup>390</sup> Excerpt from the London literary gazette and journal of belles lettres, arts, sciences, etc:  
*SCHOOL of PHYSIC in IRELAND The Professors in the School of Physic will deliver a Course of Clinical Lectures, at Sir Patrick Dun’s Hospital, durling the ensuing Summer, commencing the 1st of Mar. Hour of the daily Visit at the Hospital l o’clock. For Particulars, apply to Dr. Crampton, or Dr. Barker. (Signed) DAVID BRERETON, M.D. April 26, 1830. Registrar to the College of Physicians.*

<sup>391</sup> David Brereton, MD listed in the Royal Irish Academy as a member in 1853, attended 5<sup>th</sup> meeting of the Association of Advances of Science 1835 - A.M. Fellow and Q.C.P, Md

<sup>392</sup> The Cemetery Index for Geashill, King’s co (7 miles from Tullamore) identifies a different David Brereton, Joshua Brereton and Elinor Brereton as buried in the St. Mary’s Chrch (Church of Ireland) cemetery.

**1.1) Joshua Brereton (died 7 November 1898)** <sup>393</sup>

**1.2) Catherine Louisa Brereton** (11 June, 1837 – 1900) married first, Horatio Nelson Lawder of Aghanore House, Roscommon, Ireland and second, Thomas Ievers, Dingle Co. Kerry

**1.3) Margaret (Madge) Emily Brereton** (died 3 March, 1899) married Thomas Newnham Wright, Shankhill, City of Dublin

**1.4) Jemima Brereton** (born 1830)

**1.5) David Thomas Shane Vance Brereton** (born 6 June, 1841)

**1.6) Suzanne Jane Brereton** (born 12 September, 1835)

**1.7) David Brereton** (born October 1842)

**1.8) James Westropp Brereton** (1830- 1911) Dublin and Canada married Ursula Harnett

**1.1) JOSHUA BRERETON** (died 7 November 1898) <sup>394</sup>

In the 1850 Dublin Census, Joshua Brereton was identified as a Solicitor living at 12 York Street, Dublin and in 1862, perhaps following his father's death in 1861, he moved to 13 Harcourt Street and Monta Vesta, Dalkey Chambers.

Research has uncovered an 1874 Law Review where Joshua is noted (3 times) as being the solicitor *having carriage of a sale of property* at Upper Sackville Street, Dublin, Four Courts. His address was 13 Harcourt St. Dublin.

In his brother James diaries it is noted that Joshua was killed in an omnibus accident in London, England on 7 November, 1898. Joshua had been staying at the Constitutional Club<sup>395</sup> in London at the

<sup>393</sup> In *Thom's Irish Almanac and Official Directory with the Post Office, Dublin and County Directory*, for the year 1850, Joshua Brereton is identified under Attorneys, Solicitors and Proctors as living and perhaps having his practice at 12 York Street, Dublin. Richard C. Harnett had a law practice at 14 Upper North Cumberland Street and Listowel.

<sup>394</sup> In *Thom's Irish Almanac and Official Directory with the Post Office, Dublin and County Directory*, for the year 1850, Joshua Brereton is identified under Attorneys, Solicitors and Proctors as living and perhaps having his practice at 12 York Street, Dublin. Richard C. Harnett had a law practice at 14 Upper North Cumberland Street and Listowel.

<sup>395</sup> The Constitutional Club was a *London gentlemen's club, now dissolved, which was established in 1883 and was disbanded in 1979. Between 1886 and 1959 it had a distinctive red and yellow Victorian Neo-Gothic terracotta building at 28 Northumberland Avenue, off Trafalgar Square. The Club was closely aligned to the Conservative party, with members having to pledge support. The club was founded in anticipation of imminent franchise reform then being debated in parliament, which was eventually realised as the Representation of the People Act 1884. It was anticipated that as many more Conservative supporters would be given the vote, many would want to belong to a Conservative club. Existing Conservative clubs like the Carlton and the Junior Carlton feared that they would become inundated with membership applications from the new voters, so the Constitutional Club was founded with these new electors in mind. (The National Liberal Club, just around the corner from the Constitutional Club, was founded in 1882 with the same purpose in mind for the Liberal party, as the existing Liberal clubs, the Reform and the Devonshire, had been similarly oversubscribed.) The Constitutional Club's membership was originally limited to 6,500. Despite being avowedly non-political, P.G. Wodehouse was a member of the Constitutional Club, and was reputed to have considered it his favourite London club. Seven of his stories describe a fictitious Senior Conservative Club in Northumberland Avenue, with a similar décor to the Constitutional, and which also features a Turkish bath, just like the Turkish bath found next door to the Constitutional. Like many other London clubs, the Constitutional experienced severe financial difficulties with the*

time. Joshua was buried at Kersal Green Cemetery, London England. The author has been unsuccessful to date in finding a record of Joshua in London, England and the Constitutional Club is no longer in existence. Note: There is a Joshua G. Brereton born 1853 of Dublin and Hampsire.

**1.3) CATHERINE LOUISA BRERETON** (11 June 1837 – 1900) *married first, Horatio Nelson Lawder of Aghanore House, Roscommon, Ireland, second, Thomas Ievers*

Catharine was born 11 June, 1837 and baptised at St. Peter's Church on 24 June, 1837. She has also been identified as living at 12 York Street, Dublin, in the St. Peter's Church Records.

On 10 February, 1875, she married widower, Horatio Nelson Lawder of Aghancore House<sup>396</sup>, Drenusua, County Roscommon, Ireland. His occupation was shown as Esquire and his father was John Lawder, solicitor. John Vance was a witness for the marriage of Katherine and Horatio. At the time of her marriage, her father David was identified as MDTCD. In 1882, she married Thomas Ievers of Dingle County, Kerry, a Clerk, of the Dingle Union. At the time of her second marriage, Katherine lived at 13 Harcourt and the marriage took place at St. Mark's, Church of Ireland, Dublin.

Her brother Joshua Brereton was her witness at this marriage. Catherine died in 1900 and was buried at St. Michael's, Dublin.

**1.3) MARGARET (Madge) EMILY BRERETON** (died 3 March 1899) *married Thomas Newnham Wright, of Shankill, Dublin*

Margaret, who also lived at 12 York Street, Dublin married merchant, Thomas Newnham Wright, Shankill, City of Dublin on 12 August, 1854.

David Brereton MD was her witness. Other witnesses were William Wright (father of the groom) and Charles Hann. Margaret died 3 March, 1899 in London.

Joshua, Louisa and Margaret Wright are all identified in the Captain's diaries as siblings.

**1.4) JEMIMA BRERETON** (born 7 July, 1846)

Jemima was born 7 July, 1846, and baptized at St. Peter's, Dublin. David Brereton MD is identified as her father on the baptism certificate and was a witness to her marriage. She was not identified by the Captain in his diaries; however, she could have been illegitimate or may have died before the family immigrated to Canada.

Her relationship to the Captain cannot be confirmed at this time. However, there was an interesting article in the 1903 Historical Encyclopaedia of Illinois for Warren County about Jemima Brereton and David Brereton (both born in Dublin) who married in Canada. The birth date of their son was too early to be the child of the Jemima Brereton of St. Peter's Parish. It has been included because of the Dublin birth – and unusual first name.

---

*passing years. In 1959, they agreed to the demolition of the club. In 1979, its remaining members merged with the St Stephen's Club.*

<sup>396</sup> Agahmore refers to the county or area



**BRERETON, W. D.**, is Secretary and Treasurer of the Monmouth Pottery Company, which was organized in 1893, Wm. Hanna, President. They manufacture all kinds of stoneware, and all sizes from a two-ounce package to one of eighty gallons. The capacity of the plant is 6,000,000 gallons, the largest stoneware pottery in the country, and giving employment to 186 men. The area of the plant covers two blocks. The area of the main building is 256x80 feet, of which 160 feet is four stories high, and the remainder from two to five stories. The company was incorporated in 1892, and Mr. Brereton has been Secretary and Treasurer since its organization. He was born at Chatham, Province of Ontario, in 1855, the son of David and Jemima Brereton, both of whom were born in Dublin., Ireland. The father came to Canada while single and married there. He was a general surveyor and surveyed the Grand Trunk Railroad through Canada. He died in Chatham, Canada, in 1860. The widow resides in Iowa. W. D. Brereton was reared to farm life in Canada, and educated in the district school, taught in a log school house, to which he walked a distance of two and one-half miles. In 1872 he went to Burlington, Iowa, attended school there and later engaged in the grain business, removing thence to Monmouth in 1886, where he became connected with the Weir Plow Company until 1893. He was married in Monmouth, 16 December, 1886, to Miss Mary Hanna, born in Warren County, and daughter of William Hanna, one of the early prominent business men of Monmouth (see sketch), who died 18 December, 1900, as the result of an accident. To Mr. Brereton and wife two children have been born: Mary, aged fourteen years, and William, aged ten years. At its organization in 1893, the Monmouth Pottery Company had but one kiln; now they have fifteen, and the plant is growing each year. They ship goods as far east as Detroit, Mich., north to Winnipeg, south to Galveston and west to San Francisco and have also shipped to Honolulu. They have eight salesmen on the road. Mr. Brereton is one of the thorough, active business men of Monmouth.

**1.5) DAVID THOMAS SHANE VANCE BRERETON** (born 6 June, 1841)

David was born 6 June, 1841 and baptized on 6 July, 1841. His parents (David Brereton MD and Margaret) also his address (12 York Street, Dublin) would identify him as a sibling. David was a witness at the marriage of John Vance - tying him to the name. He is also not identified by Captain Brereton - however, this David may have died as a young man.

**1.6) SUZANNE JANE BRERETON** (born 12 September, 1835)

In church records she is shown as being born 12 September, 1835 and baptised on 4 October 1835. She was the daughter of David and Margaret of St. Peter's Parish and was identified as living at 12 York Street, Dublin and a member of the Church of Ireland. Again this sibling was not identified by the Captain.

**1.7) DAVID BRERETON** (born circa October 1842)

Another David, identified as living at 12 York Street was baptized 24 October, 1842 at St Peter's, Dublin. His father was David Brereton, MD and mother Margaret. There is no other record of this David. While the baptism dates are different - one could be a birth date and the second a baptism date - or the date shown on one record could have been reported in error.

**1.8) CAPTAIN JAMES WESTROPP BRERETON (1830-1911)** *married Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Harnett*<sup>397</sup> (1841 – 25 January 1941)

James was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1830. In 1864 he married Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Harnett<sup>398</sup>, daughter of Richard Creagh Harnett, a Limerick solicitor and Robina Forbes<sup>399</sup> of Listowel. The weddings took place in Listowel. Before emigrating to Canada James was a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary and served in Limerick.

The following new information was provided to the author by Jim Herlihy who has written a history of the Royal Irish Constabulary (1816-1922) and the Dublin Metropolitan Police (1836-1925). He is currently compiling a history of the Irish Revenue Police (1836-1857).

**The Times - 27 August 1839**

*Captain Stewart Drummond appointed Deputy Chief Inspector of Revenue Police and Col. Brereton is the Inspector General.* James Westropp Brereton, was a Sub-Inspector in the (Royal) Irish Constabulary.

According to Jim, James Westropp Brereton; RIC 17979; LDS 2097/202 was born 1830, Co. Dublin, the son of Dr. David Brereton (1800-1861) and Margaret; served an apprenticeship as an attorney and a solicitor but never practised; married on 10/11/1864, (Listowel Registrar's District, vol. 20, p. 278), at Listowel, Co. Kerry, Ursula Caroline Elizabeth (1841-25/1/1941), eldest daughter of Richard Creagh Harnett, Esq., solicitor, Listowel, Co. Kerry (*Cork Examiner* 16/11/1864); Ursula later divorced and remarried a Lionel Arthur Smallwood on 2/6/1888 and died in Royal Leamington Spa, England in 1911; son, James William Henry, born on 21/2/1868 at Bantry, Co. Cork (Bantry Registrar's District, vol. 10, p. 33), (*Cork Examiner* 26/2/1868); James was promoted 3rd Class Sub Inspector 25/7/1854;

<sup>397</sup> Additional information about Ursula and her family can be found in the author's separate history of Captain James Westropp Brereton.

<sup>398</sup> Siblings of Ursula include Florence Helen Innes Harnett baptised 29 December, 1849 and Richard C.Harnett.

Other information concerning the Harnetts of Ireland:

1846 William Harnett - birth, Abbey Feale, Limerick,

1862 Edward Harnett, Stamp Distributor, Tarbert (source Kerry Co. Directory: Thom's Almanac) - James Brereton was identified as a Constable, Listowel in the same resource.

1862 Richard Creagh Harnett, Esq. Listowel - Vice Chair, Board of Guardians, Listowel Union - 32 Electoral Div. William Harnett, Magistrate, Moynsa, Abbeyfeale

David Creigh Harnett, Magistrate, Shannon Lawn, Glin (m. 2<sup>nd</sup> Catharine Freeman, in 1759), Their son was William Brereton of Carrick, Slayney, Carlow - and he had a son William Edward G. Brereton

William Harnett, Esq, Sub-Sheriff, Tralee

R. C. Harnett, Esq, Listowel - Coroner

1876 William Harnett, Kilcreen, Listowel - Landowner

1901 John Harnett - owner Public House, # 114 Church St Listowel

Edward Harnett, Listowel, Curraghatoosane, Kerry

Richard C. Harnett, The Square, Listowel

Richard Harnett, Clievragh, Listowel

William John Harnett, Islandganniv, North, Listowel

E. Harnett, Esq, Newcastle, Limerick

Professor Edward Harnett, Professor of Irish, Dublin University

1870 Irish Landowners - Kerry

William Harnett, England - 1489 Acres

William Harnett, Kilcreen, Listowel - 813 Acres

Edward Harnett, Castlesland - 79 Acres

<sup>399</sup> Robina has been shown to have lived at # 10 The Square, Listowel, Kerry, Ireland. According to Captain James Brereton's diaries - even after Ursula divorced him he often sent letters to Mr. R. C. Harnett of Listowel, Co. Kerry, Ireland - from his home in Kenora, Ontario.

received an approbation on 30/6/1869 for very praiseworthy exertions in extinguishing a fire; dismissed 2/4/1870; appointed Dominion Commissioner of Police on 20/12/1878, Ontario, Canada; died 1911 in Canada.

There were two other men with Brereton as a given name, rather than surname, who were Officers in the Constabulary:

1. Stanley Brereton Holmes; RIC 82934; LDS 2099/044; born 1898, Kells, Co. Meath; (Kells Registrar's District, 1898, March Quarter, vol. 2, p. 767); army service, 1915-1920; transferred to the Auxiliary Division RIC, 1/9/1920-1/6/1921; 3rd DI 20/9/1921; pensioned 12/5/1922.

2. Harry Brereton Molony; RIC 57879; LDS 2098/118; born 30/4/1872, Kiltanon House, Tulla, Co. Clare; son of Harry Molony (1/4/1844-17/1/1880), Surgeon, of Quin, Co. Clare and Charlotte Eliza, only daughter of John Carver Coates, by his wife, daughter of the Rev. John Lord, of Mitchelstown, Co. Cork, who were married at the British Embassy, Paris ( by Rev. J. Cox) on 19/12/1868; master at St Stephen's Green for three years, the Royal School, Armagh and also as a private tutor; BA 1894, Trinity College Dublin; married on 22/4/1914 (Dublin South Registrar's District, June Quarter, 1914, vol. 2, p. 619), Miss Whitney, heiress and daughter of Sir Benjamin Whitney, Clerk of the Crown, a native of Dublin City; 3rd DI 1/10/1896; King Edward VII Visit to Ireland Medal, 1903; CI 14/1/1920; resigned 31/3/1920.

Between 1816 and 1922, there were also 19 rank and file members of the Royal Irish Constabulary who were Breretons, and during that time period five Brereton men joined the Dublin Metropolitan Police Force.

According to the following record, it appears that James was a Constabulary Officer, Sub Inspection Station, Listowel, Kerry, Ireland.

KERRY COUNTY AND BOROUGH DIRECTORY, 1862  
CONSTABULARY OFFICERS. LISTOWEL

*County Inspector*, Thomas Smith, Esq., Tralee<sup>400</sup>; *Sub-Inspectors' Stations - Cahirciveen*, John Anketell, Esq.; *Castleisland*, John Anketell, Esq.; *Dingle*, William Gilpin, Esq.; *Kenmare*, J. B. Irwin, *Killarney*, Wellington Colomb, Esq.; *Listowel*, James Brereton,<sup>401</sup> Esq.; *Tralee*, John Maguire, Esq.

In 1876, James, Ursula and children decided to immigrate to Canada<sup>402</sup>. They arrived in Montreal, in the Province of Quebec, Canada on 15 July, 1876; then moving west arrived in Toronto (Lambton Mills Co. of York) Ontario, Canada on 18 October, 1877.

They remained in Toronto until 1878, when the Captain received his commission.

<sup>400</sup> Note: a James Brereton was Deputy Governor of Tralee Gaol, in 1850 and a Mrs. Brereton Matron of Tralee Gaol from 1839 to 1848.

<sup>401</sup> James is also identified as Subins Porter of Constabulary

<sup>402</sup> At the time there were a few Breretons in Quebec, Canada, including Arthur Brereton of Co. Kings

**DOMINION COMMISSIONER OF POLICE<sup>403</sup>**  
**APPOINTMENT IN 1878**  
**CAPTAIN JAMES WESTROPP BRERETON**  
**Appointment as a Dominion Commissioner of Police – 1878**

On 20 December, 1878, the Marquis of Lorne, Governor-General of Canada, officially appointed Captain Brereton a<sup>1</sup> Dominion Commissioner of Police. A document confirming this appointment, housed in the National Archives, Ottawa, Ontario, is worded as follows:

*Victoria, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith*

*To Captain James Westropp Brereton of Lambton Mills, in the County of York, in the Province of Ontario, in our Dominion of Canada and to all to whom this presents shall come.*

*Greetings,*

*Know you, that reposing trust and confidence in the loyalty, integrity and ability of you, the said James Westropp Brereton, we, by and with the advice of Our Privy Council for Canada and under and by virtue of the powers vested in Us by the Act of Parliament of Canada, passed in the Thirty-first year of Our Reign, Chaptered Seventy-three and entitled An Act respecting Police of Canada do hereby nominate and appoint you, the said James Westropp Brereton to be and Act as Commissioner of Police within the provinces of Ontario and Manitoba, in Our Dominion of Canada.*

*To have, hold, exercise and enjoy the said Office until you, the said James Westropp Brereton, with all and every the powers, rights, authority, privileges, profits, emoluments and advantages unto the said Office of right and by Law appertaining during pleasure.*

*In Testimony Whereof we have caused these Our Letters to be made Patent and the Great Seal of Canada to be hereunto affixed. Witness Our Right Trusty and Well Beloved Councillor Sir John Douglas Sutherland Campbell (commonly called the Marquis of Lorne) Knight of Our Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle, the Grand Cross of Our Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, Governor General of Canada and Vice Admiral of the same.*

*At Our Government House, in Our City of Ottawa, this Twentieth day of December in the year of Our Lord, One Thousand eight hundred and Seventy-eight, and in the forty-second year of Our Reign.*

Once he received the documentation<sup>404</sup> (housed in the Canadian National Archives) the Breretons continued their journey westward arriving in Detroit, Michigan, United States of America on 26

---

<sup>403</sup> The Author Faye Brereton-Goodwin has copies of the commission as well as his homestead communications, land title document, etc.

<sup>404</sup> Source – Provincial Manitoba Gazette – May 10 contains the following appointment: To be a commissioner of police for all the territory within the municipality of Rat Portage and for the territory along side of the Pacific Railway in disputed and extending for a quarter of a mile on side of the railway otherwise known as the Canadian Pacific - magisterial and to have all the powers assigned to a commissioner of police in virtue of the Act 47 2 - James Westropp Brereton of the Municipality of Rat Portage.

March, 1878 and in Chicago, Illinois, U.S.A. on 27 March, 1878. In his diaries<sup>405</sup> the Captain noted that while in Chicago he attended St. James Church where Reverend S. Harris officiated. He also noted that he was confirmed by Bishop McLaren on 14 April, 1878. They finally arrived in Winnipeg, Manitoba on April 13, 1879<sup>406</sup>. The family had traveled to western Canada so that James could assume his commission as Dominion Commissioner of Police within the provinces of Ontario and Manitoba. This district encompassed the territory from Winnipeg to Eagle River.<sup>407</sup> He was the first Magistrate in Rat Portage, a position he held until the settlement of the boundary dispute in 1884, when Rat Portage went to Ontario. At that time Captain Brereton, being a Conservative, resigned and Mr. Lyons was appointed by the then Liberal Government.

What an impact the huge landscape of Canada must have had on the family. They arrived in the Winnipeg area when the building of the Canadian Pacific Railway (a dream of Canadian Prime Minister, Sir John A. Macdonald to bring a transcontinental rail link joining the nation from coast to coast) was fully underway in that part of the country. The children would have been 14, 13, 11 and 5 years of age.

The land where Captain and Mrs. Brereton settled was a 42.830 acre site, described as part of section 17, township 10, range 17, east of the principal meridian, bounded by the shore of Cross Lake and on the south by the road allowance between sections 8 and 17. The site is now part of the Whiteshell Provincial Park in Northern Manitoba. The property fronts on South Cross Lake and backs onto the C.P.R. (Canadian Pacific Railway) line, which was opened in 1883. This site, protected within the Whiteshell Provincial Park, remains much as it would have when the Breretons moved there in 1880.

Access to the homestead (which is now devoid of any of the original structures) is gained by canoe from Caddy Lake along the Cross Lake narrows and through a rock tunnel under the C.P.R. rail line. The land can be seen via 'google'.

The original settlement was probably very small but by virtue of its location on the new transcontinental railroad Captain and Mrs. Brereton seemed to have many visitors – and travelled often to Winnipeg

*The rail stretch through Whiteshell was the last bit of construction on the Precambrian Shield before it tapers into the first prairie level. Its completion marked a big step in the mammoth task, which challenged the resources of the young country of Canada<sup>408</sup>.*

When the line between Winnipeg and Fort William became operational in 1883, Captain Brereton probably witnessed the event in person. A second line, which was to become the C.N.R. (Canadian National Railway), passed through the Whiteshell about 25 years after the C.P.R. was completed. Both railroads encountered similar difficulties at Cross Lake. The swamp lined lake seemed bottomless and

---

<sup>405</sup> Captain's diaries and bibles are housed in the Glenbow Archives, Calgary, Alberta. They were provided by Alice Brereton-James, granddaughter of James Westropp Brereton, and are on loan to the Glenbow.

<sup>406</sup> According to Henderson's Gazetteer and Directory of Manitoba and the Northwest, 1884, Captain Brereton, Police Magistrate, resided at Cross Lake which was situated on the main line of the Canadian Pacific Railway (CPR), 94 miles east of Winnipeg and 40 miles west of Rat Portage. There is also a listing under the heading Police Magistrates for James Brereton as magistrate for the county of Varennes, also as magistrate, Rat Portage.

<sup>407</sup> This was subsequently reduced to the country between Rat Portage and Winnipeg.

<sup>408</sup> "The Last Spike"

vast amounts of fill had to be obtained to build up the high grades. Tunnels were blasted through solid rock to facilitate the flow of water.

While the site was remote, there were visitors to Cross Lake as indicated in the Captain's diary, dated 4 November 1880 indicated 'got telegram from Schreiber at 7:30 P.M. asking for bed for Sir Charles Tupper, (who was a Federal Cabinet Minister from 1878-1884 and later Prime Minister of Canada)'. Sir Charles arrived at about 8:30 P.M. and they all went to bed at about 2:10 A.M. - The Captain being "much pleased." The next day, Friday, 5 November 1880 Sir Charles Tupper, Schreiber and Jarvis had breakfast, then Mrs. Brereton and the Captain went with Sir Charles to Selkirk - up the Red River in a tug and on to Winnipeg. The Breretons stayed at the Queen's Hotel and Sir Charles at Government House. That evening they attended a banquet. The Captain writes that Mrs. Brereton and the Schreibers dressed at the Queens - he dressed with Leacock. On Sunday, 7 November, the Captain and Mrs. Brereton dined at Government House with Sir Charles Tupper and the next day the party went to Portage LaPrairie where they stopped at Mr. Garland's for another banquet. On the return journey to Winnipeg Captain Brereton asked Mrs. Brereton to drive with him if she did not drive with Sir Charles. However, she drove with Mr. Pratt 'contrary to my wish as people were talking of him'. It appears that their relationship was deteriorating at this time.

When the Captain returned to Cross Lake from Winnipeg, it was reported to him that whiskey was coming freely into Cross Lake and that there was a quantity of it at Whitemouth - where the cooks in camp were drunk and that the men could not get their 'meals in consequence.' When Captain Brereton went to Whitemouth,<sup>409</sup> where according to Schreiber who had wired him, lawlessness, drunkenness and larceny were going on, he found John McDonald had been cut with a razor behind the left ear and in the face by John Duffy, but would give no information. He spent some days in Whitemouth and was told in presence of his wife that he should 'take care of his own life', at Whitemouth. He returned from Whitemouth at 7 P.M. on 5 January 1881. He received notification from Schreiber that his pay was raised from \$1,000 to \$1,200 effective 1 July. He wrote to Schreiber regarding railway pass, handcuffs and log hut or shanty at Whitemouth. A letter was also sent to Minister of Justice on same subject.

One of his diaries contains a list of whiskey peddlers at Cross Lake and vicinity; a form for the appointment of constable; a form for the delivery of prisoners and a registry of marriages performed by Captain Brereton.

A 17 January 1880 notation, concerns a trip to Winnipeg where he arranged for son David to enter St. John's College; he also purchased appropriate clothing for Dave. Later he wrote of David travelling with H. H. Smith to Winnipeg enroute to St. James College. As was his custom during trips to Winnipeg, at this period of his life, the Captain stayed with Thomas Spence, Clerk of the Legislative Assembly, at his St. Boniface home<sup>410</sup>.

The means of transportation in the Captain's time were many and varied. The proximity of Cross Lake to Lake of the Woods led to the use of many types of water craft and all these are mentioned in his diaries - canoe, tub, four-oared gig, a bicycle boat, sail boats, yachts and 'The Kenora', a stream boat. There was of course, the Canadian Pacific Railway and the attendant handcar as well as the more

<sup>409</sup> Whitemouth was a small town located on the C.P.R. between Winnipeg and Rat Portage.

<sup>410</sup> Most information has been found in Captain Brereton's diaries (Glenbow Museum, Calgary)

primitive forms of locomotion: walking, dog teams and snowshoes. While he was still at Cross Lake, the Captain noted that he made a road through the deep snow on snowshoes so that an ox could haul wood.

Following are samples of other diary entries of Captain Brereton:

- ◆ In an entry dated 8 March, 1880, the Captain writes that Lucius Seth Huntington, Member of Parliament for Sheffield, Quebec and J. H. E. Secretan, engineer, head of CPR survey parties on the prairies *'arrived at 7:30 o'clock P.M. for a pow-wow'*. A 12 March, 1880 entry shows that he sent memoranda to Collingwood Schreiber Esq. (government engineer-in-chief for the C.P.R. after 1880) relating to getting the trains to start from Cross Lake and the trains from the West to land passengers at Cross Lake.
- ◆ On 21 March 1880, a Divine Service was held at Rideout's Hotel, Cross Lake but the following Sunday, Easter prayers were said at the Brereton home, which was usually the case.
- ◆ The day following Easter, the men in the Western Division of 15 struck work for their back pay and the men in the Eastern Division were threatening to do likewise.
- ◆ In the 1880's Captain Brereton wrote about calling on Reverend O. Fortin, Rector of Holy Trinity Church and a member of the Council of St. John's College, Winnipeg, Col. W. Osborne Smith, Managing Director of Winnipeg Waterworks and James Isbester, a contractor from Port Arthur.
- ◆ The Captain was involved with numerous and diversified legal cases including those dealing with horse stealing, dog killing, theft of cut firewood, unlawfully pulling down and carrying away a stable and part of a dwelling house. However, the greatest number of cases by far dealt with the illegal possession of intoxicating liquor. Apparently the Captain himself was not above suspicion in this regard as at one point he was obliged to open his satchel to prove to Archibald McDonald *'that nothing of the kind was therein'*.
- ◆ One of his cases involved three women, Rosetta Gagnon, Eliza Adams and Mrs. Geraghty *'having illegal possession of intoxicating liquor'*. The ladies (Gagnon and Adams) were tried in Rat Portage. Adams absconded but Gagnon was fined \$150 and cost and was imprisoned in Winnipeg. In this connection, Captain Brereton was served with a summons to show cause why he convicted prisoners in Keewatin and sent them to be imprisoned in Winnipeg gaol. Upon appealing to the Minister of Justice he was advised to *'Take instructions from the Lt. Governor re Keewatin prisoners.'* The outcome of this appeal was to the effect that the Minister of Justice ruled there was *'no authority to send prisoners to Winnipeg gaol (jail), prisoners discharged.'*
- ◆ According to a dairy entry on 27 February, 1889, Captain Brereton received a letter from *'Hay, Member of Parliament'* stating that bad reports had been received to the effect that he had frequently been seen drunk, or very much the worse for liquor. The next day he was requested by letter to present himself at the office of W. C. Jennings, E.C., at Rat Portage, complete with Commission books, letters, etc. and also with him the men who acted as his constables on that occasion. Charges were preferred against him by John Sydney O'Brien, but later withdrawn.
- ◆ Other cases that the Captain noted in his diaries involved a defendant having plaintiff's canoe in his possession; a Patrick Murphy (identified as a visitor) who had his nose and right ear bit off by John Halpin. A Métis woman by the name of Eliza Cameron brought a charge of assault against Wm. Tail, who was arrested, fined \$20 including costs. Another notation referred to charges laid for a freight shed containing a quantity of intoxicating *'aqua'*. A warrant was issued; a search revealed two barrels of liquor, which were seized and analyzed. They were found to contain alcohol, oil of vitriol and water and destroyed in the presence of one of the doctors completing the analysis.

- ◆ Captain Brereton also performed marriage ceremonies including one joining Hugh Faloney to widow Johanna Christien (an Icelander). The same day he destroyed two ten-gallon kegs of whiskey at Paddy's House. Apparently he took a sample of each and thought one was watered!
- ◆ As was his habit, Captain Brereton listed people with whom he corresponded, also his accounts payable and receivable. In his diary for 1888, he shows a receivable owing from District Paymaster, Army Pay Office, Halifax, Nova Scotia - One Pensioner at X Lake - Private James May No. 220 - Royal Canadian Rifles, Quarterly Pension: 3 pounds, 4 shillings and 8 pence. He also listed as 'Payables': a toboggan,

His diaries were not limited to legal cases but also contained interesting information about family life.

- ◆ In one early April notation he mentioned that Mrs. Brereton, David and Ina had arrived at Canada Pacific Hotel in Winnipeg having traveled from Toronto. In July David accompanied him to Deception to try some cases.
- ◆ During the time period August to September 1880 the Captain made numerous references to son Dick posting letters to Mrs. Brereton. We can assume that Mrs. Brereton was in Winnipeg because he does mention in his diaries that Mrs. Brereton was away in Winnipeg and vicinity after the departure of their maid, Eliza Jane Bamforth. While she was away he wrote that son Dick and daughter Ina helped with the preparation of food and referring to himself as the 'bottle washer.'
- ◆ There is also a notation in the diaries concerning the appointment of Captain Brereton as Postmaster at Cross Lake, 24 April 1890. However, the appointment was not without problems. S. MacKay, refused to allow him behind the counter to look after letters until H. N. Ruttan, Post Master and Justice of the Peace told him to interfere with either letters or property of the Post Office 'at his peril'. The Captain remained in the post until the Post Office closed on 31 May 1898, due to the Canadian Pacific Railway refusing to stop for the mail at 'Brereton'.
- ◆ During this period of time the Captain also spoke of a Mr. Smallwood returning to Cross Lake. It appears that Smallwood was resident in the area, had dealings and traveled with the Captain. The author of this history has assumed that this Mr. Smallwood is the same person that later travelled with Mrs. Brereton in the United States when she applied for her divorce. Smallwood and Ursula Brereton married and they eventually moved to Royal Leamington Spa, Britain.

Although he seldom mentioned the weather, he did note in his diary that the fall of 1880 was unusually cold and the winter brutal. In fact he reported that on 17 October 1880 a basin of water froze in his room as the temperature dropped to minus 30 degrees.

Captain Brereton was also the first Magistrate in Rat Portage; a position he held until the settlement of the boundary dispute in 1884, when Rat Portage went to Ontario. At that time Captain Brereton, being a Conservative, resigned and Mr. Lyons was appointed by the then Liberal Government. Rat Portage was a wild place at that time, as described in Pierre Berton's book "*The Last Spike*"<sup>411</sup>

*"the one really permanent town along the half-constructed line and by far the largest was Rat Portage on Lake of the Woods. With true chamber of commerce fervor it called itself the Future Sarasota of America". A less subjective description was provided by a correspondent of the Winnipeg Times in the summer of 1880. "For some time now the railway works in the vicinity of Rat Portage have been besieged by a lot of scoundrels whose*

<sup>411</sup> The Last Spike, by Pierre Berton was published in 1974 by The Canadian Publishers, McClelland and Stewart Limited.



*only avocation seems to be gambling and trading in illicit whiskey and the state of degradation was, if anything, intensified by the appearance, in the wake of these blacklegs, of a number of the demi-monde with whom these numerous desperadoes held high carnival at all hours of the day or night."*

The Town of Rat Portage, in the words of another observer<sup>412</sup>, seemed to have been '*laid out on designs made by a colony of muskrats.*' Shanties and tents were built or pitched wherever the owners fancied and without reference to streets or roadways. As a result, the streets were run between the houses as an afterthought so that there was nothing resembling a straight thoroughfare in town.

With a floating population sometimes bordering on three thousand, the community was headquarters for Section B. The expense of the administration was borne by the contractors, who built the jail and organized the police force. All fines, however, went to the government. Between April and November of 1880, six thousand dollars was collected in fines. The convictions - highway robbery, larceny, burglary, assault, selling illicit whiskey, and prostitution - give a fair picture of Rat Portage as a frontier town' Rat Portage was approximately 40 miles from Cross Lake.

Berton wrote: '*With both the contractors and government in the law business, a state of near anarchy prevailed. At one point the company constable, O'Keefe, seized four barrels of illicit liquor but instead of destroying it took it back to his rooms and proceeded to treat his many friends. He was hauled before the stipendiary magistrate who fined him for having intoxicating liquor in his possession. O'Keefe paid the fine and then as soon as the magistrate left the bench arrested him for having liquor in his possession, an act he was perfectly entitled to perform since he was himself a policeman. When he popped the protesting magistrate into jail, a new magistrate had to be appointed to act in his place. When that was done a hearing was held and the new magistrate fined the old magistrate one hundred dollars. In the end the local government remitted both fines.*'<sup>413</sup>

*"In 1880 Rat Portage was easily the roughest town in Canada; eight hundred gallons of illegal liquor poured into town every month, hidden in oatmeal and bean sacks or disguised as barrels of coal oil. So profitable was the business that there was a whiskey peddler for every thirty residents. Here on a smaller and more primitive scale was foreshadowed all the anarchy of a later prohibition period in the United States - the same gun-toting mobsters, corrupt officials, and harassed police. One bloody incident in the summer of 1880, involving two whiskey traders named Dan Harrington and Jim Mitchell, had all the elements of a western gun battle. Harrington and Mitchell had in 1878 worked on a steam drift for Joseph Whitehead but they soon abandoned that toil for the more lucrative trade. In the winter of 1879-80, a warrant was issued for their arrest at Cross Lake, but when the constable tried to serve it, the two beat him brutally and escaped to Rat Portage where the stipendiary magistrate, F.W. Bent was in their pay. The two men gave themselves up to Bent who fined them a token fifty dollars and then gave them a written discharge to prevent further interference from officials at Cross Lake."*<sup>414</sup>

Two articles regarding policing in the Rat Portage area, (in both Magistrate Brereton is identified) are included in the appendix - both are provided on-line by the Winnipeg Police Force.

Although Cross Lake, Rat Portage and other small settlements must have been very primitive and rough, as mentioned earlier the Breretons made frequent trips to a very much more cultivated and

---

<sup>412</sup> Quoted in 'The Last Spike'

<sup>413</sup> "The Last Spike"

<sup>414</sup> "The Last Spike"

genteel lifestyle in Winnipeg where they attended meeting and had dinners with various government officials including Sir Charles Tupper, Canadian Prime Minister. However, she must have found life in the "wilds" of Canada not to her liking for in April 1888; the Captain was advised by letter, from Yankton, Dakota<sup>415</sup> that Mrs. Brereton had been granted a divorce. The Captain received a letter from Mrs. Brereton on 18 July 1888 that she had married Lionel C. Smallwood, on Tuesday 2 June, 1888 at Holy Trinity Church, Jersey City, U. S. A., by Rev. S. Rice.

An 18 August 1897 diary entry noted: '*Wife deserted me, Brereton Point*'. The only other reference to Mrs. Brereton in the Captain's diaries is on February 14th at the time of her birthday. He wrote '*a friend speaks of having seen Mrs. Captain Brereton alias Smallwood in Calgary*' and there was a notation that she was '*a very fine woman.*'

Ursula Brereton-Smallwood died in 1942 at the age of 101 years. Following is the obituary<sup>416</sup> that was placed in the Leamington Spa newspaper at the time of her death.

#### "Centenarian Lady's Funeral"

*The funeral of Mrs. Ursula C. E. Smallwood, of 2 Clarendon Crescent, - who, as reported in our last issue, died two days after completing her 101st year - took place on Tuesday. The Rev. Malcolm Parr (Vicar) conducted a choral service at Holy Trinity Church. The 23rd Psalm was chanted, and the hymns were "Jesu, Lover of my soul" and "Abide with me." The Nunc Dimittis was chanted as the coffin was borne from the church. Mr. W. Stanley Vann presided at the organ. The interment was in Mr. Lionel Smallwood's grave at Milverton Cemetery. The mourners who attended were: - Mrs. Glass (daughter), Mr. H. Willoughby Smallwood (nephew), Mrs. Kinsey (cousin), Mrs. Stewart, Mr. A. D. B. Scott, Mr. E. Jones, Nurse Dolan, and Mr. F. Kirby.*

*Among others present were Major Donald Lindsay, Miss Lindsay, Miss Ethel M. Bower, Mrs. Edward Tunbridge, Dr. Frank Clayton, Colonel G. Bandleur Robinson, Mrs. Court Fisher, Miss Edith Foll, Miss E. Harris, Mr. M. Hughes, Mrs. Nichols (representing Warwick and Leamington Conservation Association), Miss Connell, Mrs. Arthur Smallwood, Mrs. Wade, Mrs. Mountford, Miss Jenkinson, and Mrs. G. Vandeleur Robinson (representing Primrose League).*

*Following is a list of wreaths:-Her devoted and sorrowing daughter and grandchildren; Minnie and all at Romiley (Cheshire); Mr. and Mrs. Miles Smallwood and Mrs. H. Smallwood (Kenilworth); Dr. and Mrs. Holman (Northampton); Ross and Islagh (Northampton); four male friends - Mr. E. Jones, Mr. F. Kirby, Mr. D. Scott and Mr. L. Travis; Dr. and Mrs. Frank Clayton; Miss Beech; Mrs. Miles Atkinson; Mrs. E. Dipple; Miss Emily Ward; Mrs. Molesworth; Mrs. M. M. Fowler; Miss Batty; Mrs. Hughes; Miss West (Knowle); Miss Jenkinson; Miss Patridge; Nurse Dolman; Mrs. Edward Tunbridge and Miss Violet Haynes; Miss Kickins; Mr. and Mrs Stewart and family and Mrs. Frederick a' Court Fisher. The funeral arrangements were made by Messres. H. J. Dawson Ltd.*

*The Certified Copy of an Entry of Death certificate (Pursuant to the Births and Deaths Registration Act 1953) provides the following*

<sup>415</sup> Ursula Caroline E. Brereton was granted a divorce on 08/09/1887 in Yankton, South Dakota. She identified her place of birth as Ireland. Source. South Dakota Historic Society (sdhistory.org.)

<sup>416</sup> Copy of original newspaper clipping attached as appendix....

*Registration District: Warwick and Leamington*

*11942 Death in the Sub-district of Leamington in the County of Warwick*

*Entry Number 412: Died on the 9th of January 1942 at 2 Clarendon Crescent Leamington U.K.*

*Name and Surname: Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Smallwood*

*Mrs. Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Brereton*

*Death certificate information*

*Sex: female: Age 101 years*

*Occupation: widow of Lionel Smallwood<sup>417</sup>, a wine merchant*

*Cause of death: myocardial failure; arterio sclerosis, old age (certified by F. Clayton MF*

*Signature, description of residence of informant: E. Jones<sup>418</sup>, an inmate at 2 Clarendon Crescent, Leamington, England*

*Registered: 12 January 1942*

*Copy of Registration by: R. Wilson, on 18-8-93*

Some jewelry that was sent to David and Margaret Brereton was lost in a fire at the ranch in Alberta; however, there is a set of 6 Brereton spoons (with the crest) dating from 1835 - at least one was made by David Pontifax. Grandma Smallwood gave the spoons to the author's father Albert (Bert) Brereton when he was stationed in Britain during WWII

The author also has a Brereton ring with a Queen Victoria setting which Great Grandmother (Brereton) Smallwood sent during the war. In her letter, Grandma Smallwood indicated that the ring was 300 years old (in 1940s).

After Ursula left the Captain continued to live at Cross Lake, in a building he referred to as 'Lake View Lodge', for 25 years before he applied for ownership by way of an *Application For A Homestead Entry By An Agent*, filed in 1907 with the Dominion Lands Office, in Winnipeg, Manitoba.

The affidavit, provided by an Agent in support of Brereton's Claim, states that Brereton was a person who had "bona fide settled and made improvements upon land in advance of survey". It shows that John B. McLaren did:

*'solemnly swear that James Westropp Brereton for whom I am acting herein is over eighteen years of age; that to the best of my knowledge and belief the land in respect of which application is made is of the call open for homestead entry; that the said James Westropp Brereton became resident upon and began to cultivate the said land, about 25 years ago, before the same was surveyed, that he had resided upon and cultivated the said land in conformity with the requirements of the homestead provisions of the Dominion Lands law since, that there is no other person resident, or claiming, or having improvements upon it, and that this application is made for his exclusive use and benefit, with the intention of his residing upon and cultivating the said land, and not directly or indirectly for the use or benefit of any other person or persons whomsoever and that he has not heretofore obtained an entry for a homestead on Dominion Lands.*

<sup>417</sup> Smallwood was born in 1856 in Bitchfield, Staffordshire, England. He was the son of Joseph Smallwood and Sarah Philipson. He died in Warwick in March 1933

<sup>418</sup> Mr. E. Jones was one of the boarders who lived with Ursula and Robina Glass (her daughter). During the Second World War the house was opened for boarders and the yards turned into gardens in order for the family to maintain the house and to have fresh produce.

*Subscribed and sworn to, this 20th day of April 1907'*

On his application, Captain Brereton indicated that he was a Retired Stipendiary Magistrate, living in Kenora, Ontario, was 77 years of age, Irish born - English descent, from Dublin, Ireland. The land in question was said to be in section 17, township 10, range 17, east of the principal meridian and to be bound on the north by the shore of Cross Lake and on the south by the road allowance between sections 8 and 17. The land claim of Captain Brereton's was approved and in fact, when the author visited the land titles office in Winnipeg the land was still shown to be in his name although it is now within the "Whiteshell Provincial Park".

The land transfer or title, held in the National Archives, in Ottawa shows that James Westropp Brereton of Kenora, in the Province of Ontario, in Our Dominion of Canada received the land on May 23, 1907. This document contains the following:

*..."Now Know Ye, that by these Presents We do grant, convey and assure, unto the said James Westropp Brereton, his heirs and assigns forever, all those Parcels or Tracts of Land, situate, lying and being in the Tenth Township in the Seventeenth Range East of the principal Meridian in the province of Manitoba. Firstly all those portions of the South half of Section Seventeen of the said Township which lie to the South of Cross Lake, as shown upon a map or plan of Survey of said Section Seventeen signed by Edmund Seager, Dominion Land Surveyor on the 16th day of November A.D 1906, approved and confirmed at Ottawa on the 6th day of May"*

The Deed to the property is recorded as: in the Department of the Interior, the 23 May 1907, (Liber 257 Folio 191) by the Registrar of Dominion Lands Patents: To have and to hold the said parcels or tracts of Land unto the said James Westropp Brereton his heirs and assigns forever....Given under the Great Seal of Canada: Witness Charles Jerome Jones, Esquire a Companion of Our Imperial Service Order. (Governor General of Canada)

When Faye Brereton-Goodwin and her husband Bob Goodwin visited the Brereton homestead in the 1980's (about one hundred years after her great-grandparents arrived) there were no visible signs of buildings that were constructed during the life of Captain Brereton. In fact the lake and surrounding area appears pristine, uninhabited and difficult to access. There is also the very beautiful lake 'Brereton Lake' within the Whiteshell Provincial Park (near the Canadian Pacific Rail line. It was named in 1882 for the Captain. There is a campsite on the lake and several private summer cottages.

Captain Brereton appears to have led a relatively busy life. He speaks in his diaries about three houses at Cross Lake, which he kept in good repair and rented for the summers. His own home, Lake View Lodge was also rented on occasion. Aside from his '*carpentering, painting, paperhanging and cleaning*', he prepared and gathered firewood, mended and laundered his clothes, gardened and even planted mignonette and nasturtiums. He spoke of drawing water from the lake to water the garden and in winter shoveling snow and chopping a hole in the ice in order to get water from the lake. He made his own bread, collected furs and feathers from the Indians to send to the Hudson Bay Company and at times, even made new feather pillows. It appears Captain Brereton also doctored to the Indians, visiting them at their wigwams to take them medicine. He also held Divine Service '*morning and evening*' on Sunday. In spite of all this activity he had time for recreation,

reading, maintaining a great correspondence with many friends, shooting, fishing, boating and visiting with friends both at home and away. He also flew his flag at half-mast when persons of note died.

Captain Brereton remained in Canada, living at Cross Lake for some time, travelling regularly to Winnipeg to see friends and carry out business – and also to Rat Portage (now Kenora, Ontario). A notice appearing in Henderson's Gazetteer and Directory of Manitoba and the Northwest, for 1889, listed the Captain as the sole inhabitant of Cross Lake. Around this time he also noted that his son David left to work as a chainman on the rail survey crew and that Harry and Dick were located somewhere in the area and visited the Captain on a regular basis.

He acquired property in Rat Portage and lived there from sometime in the 1890's. There were 6 properties, located on the lake at '*Brereton Point*'

- # 1 Drummond Cottage; 4 Rooms – 2 Story – 10 x 22 Feet
  - # 2 Boscobal Cottage; 5 rooms – 2 story- 16 x 32 Feet
  - # 3 Maude Cottage; 6 Rooms + Hall, 1 storey: 28 x 32 Feet
  - # 4 Lot 5, Parcel 1440 originally 187 – Location 155P Coney Island.
  - # 5 Pioneer House comprised of 6 Rooms - 22 x 30 Feet
  - # 6 The Hermitage; 3 Rooms and Stone House - 14 x 30
- A Stone House built outside kitchen door of Hermitage  
Boathouse, Wharf and Arbour

In his 1903 diary he listed the name of his insurance company and all the policies related to the cottages and other property he owned; also wrote about shingling the boathouse

The Captain often noted attending luncheons, writing and receiving letters and also many visitors. In the late 1880's when he was living mainly at Brereton point he commented on the weather, the lake, walks or trips in his boat '*The Francis*' into town (Rat Portage). While in town he often stayed at the Russell Hotel picking up his cleaning, supplies etc – and visiting his many friends. From his expenditures that are noted in all of his diaries it appears that he had sufficient income to enjoy his life. His companions in later life were a dog named Nell and a black cat.

In his Diaries for 1890 and 1891 he listed some of the people he regularly contacted, including his son, J. W. H. W. (Harry) Brereton, sister Maude Brereton and Van Horne. The list is included to demonstrate the scope of his correspondence – while living in a very remote area of Canada and to, perhaps provide a connection for other families looking for connections.

#### Alberta

David Leslie Brereton of Gleichen, Alberta  
Miss Robina Brereton, Gleichen (daughter)  
Master Leslie Brereton, Gleichen (son of D. L. Brereton)  
Dr. S. Farrell of Holden

Ontario

Mrs. J. C. Mills c/o Post Office Port Arthur

A, F. Byers of Gananoque

A. P. Cornell, M. D of Gravenhurst, Ontario

Lt. Col and Brigade Major J. W. Lewis at Box 705 Brockville (also Box 295)

Rev. A. L. Fortin, Rector of St. Albans Church, Rat Portage

Major J. Maughau? at 13 Wellington St., E. Toronto

J. A. Keefer at Box 1580 Port Arthur

W. D. Coate (Druggist) of Rat Portage

R. J. Cole and Wm. H. Clark (Merchants), Keewatin

Mrs. A. Thurber at Box 112, Keewatin

Geo V. Hastings (Lake of the Woods Milling Co), Keewatin

H. H. Elfick, at Post Office Box 157. 'The Cottage' in Haileybury

Mrs. A. M. Hay, Haileybury also c/o King Edward Hotel, Toronto

Right Rev. Maurice Scollard Baldwin<sup>419</sup>, Bishop of Huron (who the Captain wrote 'my old friend when I was living in Montreal')

Manitoba

B. McLaren, at Morden

Mrs. J. B. McLaren, at Mayfair Avenue, Winnipeg,

J. A. Wade at 110 Kennedy Street, Winnipeg

Honorable Vereker at 5 N. St. Georges Street, Ireland and of Rat Portage

Wm. Roberts and Co at 3 McDermott Street, Winnipeg

McKenzie and Mills (Wholesale Grocer) at the corner of King and Alexander St., Winnipeg

J. R. Gowler (Grocer) at Disralia St, Winnipeg

W. Perret (Watch Maker) at Marie St, Winnipeg

W. D. Pettigrew and Co. (Hardware Store) at 528 Main Street, Winnipeg

W. Roberts and Co at 454 Marie St., Winnipeg - T & B

J. M Perkins (Store where Brereton purchased seeds) at 24 Main Street, Winnipeg

---

<sup>419</sup> BALDWIN, MAURICE SCOLLARD, (1836-1904) MA DD, Church of England clergyman, bishop, and author; b. 21 June 1836, in Toronto, fourth son of John Spread Baldwin and Anne Shaw; m. first 4 Sept. 186, in St Thomas, Upper Canada, Maria Ermatinger (d. 1863), and they had a daughter; m. secondly 21 April 1870, Sarah Jessie Day, and they had three daughters and a son; d. 19 Oct. 1904, in London, Ontario (while still in office as Bishop of Huron). Maurice Scollard Baldwin was related to two prominent Toronto families: his maternal grandfather was Æneas Shaw\*, William Warren Baldwin\* and Augustus Warren Baldwin\* were uncles, and Robert Baldwin\* was a cousin. He was educated in Toronto at Upper Canada College and at Trinity College (BA 1859, MA 1862, DD 1882), where his predilection for Methodist-style cottage meetings and salvation sermons raised eyebrows. Because of his evangelicalism he was reportedly refused ordination by Bishop John Strachan\* of Toronto. Baldwin began his professional ministry instead in the diocese of Huron, in the southwest part of the province, one of the energetic, evangelical clergy with whom Bishop Benjamin Cronyn\* surrounded himself. Cronyn ordained him deacon in 1860 and priest in 1861, and appointed him curate of St Thomas' Church in St Thomas (1860-62). Baldwin served incumbencies at Port Dover (1862-63, 1864-65) and Port Stanley (1863-64) before being called to Montreal. As rector of St Luke's, Montreal (1865-70), he built a reputation as the city's greatest Anglophone preacher. Next called to Christ Church Cathedral (junior curate 1870-72, rector 1872-83, dean 1882-83), he was at the centre of controversy in 1874 when he resisted Bishop Ashton Oxenden\*'s assertion of Episcopal rights over the cathedral. In the end, Baldwin helped negotiate the "Montreal agreement," which defined the boundaries between the jurisdictions of the bishop and the cathedral's congregation.

Turnbull and McManus (Sash and Door Makers) in Winnipeg  
 E. Marston of Winnipeg  
 Mrs. R. G. Perose at 125 Yale Avenue, Crs?, Winnipeg  
 Louie Maluish?  
 Dr. Mathison at 3251/2 Portage Avenue, Winnipeg

#### British Columbia

E. S. Young at Kamloops, B. C.

#### Saskatchewan

Mrs. R. J. Preston at Yorkton, Saskatchewan  
 Mrs. T. F. Patterson at 218 8th Avenue, Saskatoon - also of Moose Jaw  
 Mrs. H. M. Patterson at 111 Fairford, Moose Jaw and Lake Louise, Chalet, Loggan, British Columbia  
 Mrs. R. J. Preston of Southerland, Saskatchewan

#### Quebec

James Taylor at 241 Bleury, Street Montreal  
 B. Laurance Opticians at 246 St. James Street, Montreal

#### United States of America

Miss J. Carter of Seattle, Washington  
 S. C. Biggs at 28 East 4<sup>th</sup> Street, St. Paul, Minnesota  
 D. Fornier of St. Paul and Duluth Ry, Hinchley Pin Co., Minnesota  
 Mrs. M. Brereton at 8 Lavalle Street, Rochester, New York  
 Mrs. F. M. Brereton at 348 Jefferson Avenue, Rochester, New York (also of 8 Lasalle Street, Rochester  
 Mrs. A. Thurber c/o Mrs. Hugh ? Browns Hotel, Rochester, Minnesota

#### Ireland

G. Brereton at 90 Ranelagh Road, Co. Dublin  
 Miss Brereton at McGowan Terrace, Dublin  
 Mrs. R. C. Harnett of Listowel County Kerry  
 Mrs. Ievers of Dingle, County Kerry  
 Mrs. Wight of Rarelagh Co., Dublin  
 Mrs. Mills  
 Honorable Vereber at 5 N. St. Georges Street

#### Scotland

Dr. Herbert H. Ashdown, 3 Nth Charlotte Street, Edinburgh, Scotland

#### England

Joshua Brereton at the Constitutional Club Northumberland Avenue, London  
 J. A. Beckett of Oulton Tarporley, Cheshire  
 A. A. Delonge at 2 Princess Mausiones, Victoria St. South-west London

At this time the Captain appears to not venture far from Winnipeg and Rat Portage; however, he remained aware of events outside his world via contact with friends and relatives in many parts of

Canada and the British Isles. There are few notes concerning his son Dick, however he did mention Dick having been home in the entry for 1 January 1892 and we know that the Captain's sons Harry and (Richard) Dick Brereton lived in the vicinity of the Captain's homestead, at least in the 1880's for the Captain mentioned that on 24 March 1888, 'Darling *Harry*' arrived from Rat Portage and spent Christmas with him. Harry visited him again on 14 January 1889, when they played draughts, chess and backgammon. At that time it appears Harry was living in Whitemouth (gateway to the present Whiteshell Provincial Park). The Captain addressed correspondence to Harry as c/o W. W. McLeod, Postmaster of Whitemouth. The Captain forwarded correspondence to also sent letters to J. W. H. (Harry) Brereton, C.P.R. shops, Winnipeg. Harry celebrated his 21<sup>st</sup> birthday on 21 February 1889. Harry was visiting again in January, 1890 and noted that he and Harry spent 'lovely days' together, watching an eclipse, going for walks, clearing brush, playing cards etc.

It appeared that he was also in regular contact with other members of his family. On February 1, 1889 the Captain received a letter from his brother, Jos. Brereton and throughout his diaries he commented on his ongoing correspondence with his sister, Maude Brereton. He also appears to have received a number of newspapers including British ones - he had a clipping about a boat race between Cambridge and Oxford included in one diary. During the years 1880 to 1910 the Captain heard from son David on a regular basis, receiving gifts, newspapers etc.

During this period Captain Brereton married once again; following quite a lengthy courtship and many letters - a least two a week, and '*much difficulty in mailing them*'. His lady was Hannah Francis Lucas, (who was presumably a widow as she had a son Edward). It appears that Hannah was a resident of the area since the Captain noted, in his 1888 diary, having had tea for the first time with Mrs. Lucas in Rat Portage. Hannah and the Captain were married 7 September 1892, and the marriage lasted until this Mrs. Brereton left for England on 13 September 1902 (Hannah died 25 October 1907).

On 1 September 1902 Mrs. H. F. (Hannah) Brereton signed Deed baring Dower on any property in the presence of Edward Lucas and William Boston Towers, Barrister of this Town (Rat Portage). The property noted, was Parcel 187, Location 155 P, Coney Island. Other property was also released of Dower and Registree. There is a record dated, 18 October 1895, referencing Mrs. Lucas-Brereton:

*Herbert WILLIAMS, 34, H.B. CO (possibly Hudson's Bay Company) clerk, Devon England, Rat Portage, s/o Joseph & Elizabeth, married Agnes Sarah LUCAS, 25, Bristol England, Rat Portage, d/o Hannah & Frances, witness: Hannah F. BRERETON & James M. KING, 12 Aug 1895 at Rat Portage*

In 1898 to 1901 he mentioned that he was 'all alone' and the tone of his diary shows him to appear a little depressed. He did, however, visit Winnipeg regularly staying at the Clarendon Hotel - visited with Major and Mrs. Stout. His life as reported in his diaries at the turn of the century (1900-1903) as was his habit, included a lot of correspondence, including Wm. Appleyard, Secretary, National Children's Hospital, the Harcourts in Dublin and many notations about sister Maude. In fact, Maude visited the Captain on 9 August 9 1900, apparently staying in Winnipeg. On 7 July 7 1903, he "*Packed up silver tea set in a box to send by express to Maude Brereton, in care of J. Owen, Bracebridge, Ontario.*"

It appears he made regular travels to Winnipeg - on Friday 11 December 1902, noting that he had returned from Winnipeg - bringing with him \$209.00, studs for cuffs and collar and new glasses. In his diary there is a newspaper clipping '*Capt. Brereton left yesterday for Rat Portage having been on a visit*



*with Mr. and Mrs. J. B. McLaren, Maplehurst, Mayfair Avenue (Winnipeg)'. Mr. McLaren was Captain Brereton's lawyer. On Saturday he noted sending and receiving a letter from Lillie - Box 315. Again on February 25, 1903 he noted arriving in Winnipeg and going to the Clarendon Hotel...again his visit was noted in the Winnipeg Free Press 'Captain Brereton, of Rat Portage is in the city for a few days staying at the Clarendon' - again he visited the McLaren's. His notation for Saturday, 29 February 1903, was 'J. B. McLaren, Barrister, Winnipeg made my last Will and Testament for me. The Will, which was witnessed by him and his nephew Wm. McLaren, was left with the lawyer to keep for the Captain.'*

By May 1, 1903 he was mentioning his failing health. The Doctor instructed him to move into town (Rat Portage / Kenora from Brereton Point and to hire someone to cook for him. Richard Ralph Westropp Brereton celebrated his 37<sup>th</sup> Birthday on 14 September 1903. He also mentioned sending his boating photograph to son David that year - David (Leslie) was 38 on 3 August, 1903. He continued to row to town, to follow British horse racing events and to read a great deal, listing books he had read during the year.

On his 80<sup>th</sup> birthday, 28 January 1910, he had been a resident of St. Joseph's Hospital, Kenora for about 6 years. He regularly sent and received telegrams from son Dave during his time in St. Joseph's. At Christmas, 1910, he listed all the presents he received, including ones from Mrs. R. F. Brereton, Honorable Verbeker, J. McLaren, Elfrick etc

The following is part of an excerpt in his diary: *'Thank God I am 80 years old today and spent a most enjoyable time of it. My old and valued friend Fred Cardiff (sic) was the first to appear with a lovely cake with J.W.B, aged 80 years on the top in print letters'*. The Captain goes on to list people who visited and some of the gifts. Visitors included Father O'Dwyer with whom he played cribbage, Sister Geoffrey is also mentioned. The following notice appeared in the newspaper

#### **"PASSED THE FOUR SCORE MARK"**

*Capt. Brereton is a very proud man today having attained his 80<sup>th</sup> birthday. He was the first magistrate in Rat Portage, being appointed Dominion Commissioner of Police in 1878 by the then Governor-General, Marquis of Lorne. Capt. Brereton's original district covered from Winnipeg to Eagle River but this was subsequently reduced to the country between here and Winnipeg and a Mr. Bent appointed to the eastern division. Bent left suddenly and a Mr. McCabe was appointed. Malcolm McKenzie, a policeman brought serious charges against Mr. McCabe, which were tried before Capt. Brereton. He however, did not like to adjudicate upon a case against a brother magistrate and sent the minute of the investigation to Sir Charles Tupper the then minister of railways and canals. McCabe was dismissed and Capt. Brereton instructed to assume his duties.*

*Subsequently Mayor Oliver took a petition from the citizens of Rat Portage to have Capt. Brereton appointed magistrate for the town, which was granted, and which position he held until the boundary question was settled in the fall of 1881, on which occasion Rat Portage went into the Province of Ontario. Capt. Brereton being a Conservative, resigned and Mr. Lyons was appointed by the then Liberal government. Mr. Lyons died some time afterwards and Mr. James Robinson was appointed. He was succeeded by Mr. A. More and about a year ago Mr. A. McLennan, the present magistrate, was appointed.*

On September 6, 1883, at dinner in his honour, the citizens of Rat Portage, presented the Captain with a gold-headed cane, inscribed "*Presented to Capt. James Westropp Brereton by the citizens of Rat*

*Portage as a token of esteem, September 6th, 1883.*" The Captain's great-grandson, David Albert Brereton, of Goderich, Ontario has the cane.

*"The Captain died in St. Joseph's Hospital, in 1911 at the age of 81. He had been a member of the Golden Chapter No. 90 G. R. C. and the Pequonga Lodge A.F.& A.M. No 22 G.R.M. According to the Grand Lodge of Canada in the Province of Ontario, James Westropp Brereton, at age 48 years (at the time a Magistrate at Rat Portage) was initiated in the Pequonga Lodge 22, Manitoba 2 March 1883. His membership was passed to the Fellowcraft degree on 2 April 1883, and raised to a Master Mason on 2 May 1883 (certificate number 477). When Rat Portage/Kenora became part of Ontario on 6 April 1887 Pequonga Lodge was suspended and transferred to the Grand Lodge of Canada to become Pequonga Lodge No. 414, Province of Ontario.*

### **CAPTAIN JAMES WESTROPP BRERETON and Ursula had issue:**

**1.8.1) David (Dave) Leslie Dean Brereton,**<sup>420</sup> (August, 1865 – 1920) born Bantry, Co. Cork Ireland<sup>421</sup>  
married Margaret Martin

**1.8.2) Richard (Dick) Ralph Westropp Brereton** (14 September, 1866 – 22 November 1936)  
Listowel, Co. Kerry, Ireland<sup>422</sup>

**1.8.3) James William Henry (Harry) Brereton** (born 21 February, 1868<sup>423</sup>)

**1.8.4) Robina (Ina) Elizabeth Margaretta**<sup>424</sup> **Brereton** (10 August, 1874 - 1956).

**1.8.1) DAVID LESLIE DEAN BRERETON** (1865-1920) married Margaret Martin of Gleichen, Alberta (daughter of John and Margaret Martin)

David Leslie Dean Brereton (grandfather of the author) was born of Irish parentage in Bantry, Ireland, 3 August, 1864, he came with his parents and three siblings to Canada in 1879<sup>425</sup>.

In 1880 David enter St. John's College, Winnipeg; however, it appears that he only stayed one term before heading west with the C.P.R. (Canadian Pacific Railway) survey working as a chainman. He soon left the survey job for a cowboy's life on the Montana range. Here he fell in with Dutch Patrick and they took jobs with I. G. Baker Company, trailing cattle over the Benton trail to Blackfoot Crossing. Dave married Margaret Martin of Gleichen (her family had also emigrated from Ireland).

The author has written the history of this Dave and Margaret and their descendants, in a separate document. David and Margaret had issue:

*Albert Lionel Brereton, Calgary, Alberta, Canada (parents of the author)*

<sup>420</sup> Grandfather of the writer Faye Brereton-Goodwin

<sup>421</sup> In Latter Day Saints records his name is shown as Deane and birthplace as Bantry, Cork, Ireland. Mother is identified as Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Barnett (batch # C701272, film # 0101119). Mother's surname is Harnett

<sup>422</sup> His mother is also shown as Harnett not Barnett.

<sup>423</sup> In Latter Day Saints records James is shown as born in Cork, Ireland and mother is shown as Harnett.

<sup>424</sup> Shown as Rabina Elizabeth Margaretta in birth certificate in Latter Day Saints records. Should be Robina not Rabins (or Bena as she was known.

<sup>425</sup> In the 1880 Diary of Capt Brereton he noted that his wife and son David arrived from Toronto April 13, 1879 to Winnipeg.

*married Mabel Adeline Doak of Goderich, Ontario, Canada*

***Robina (Bena) Elizabeth Brereton married Basil Payne of California, U.S.A.***

*Alice Julia Brereton, Calgary Alberta, Canada married Dux James*

***Richard Lionel Brereton (twin of Alice) died young***

***Daniel Stanley Brereton died young***

**1.8.2) RICHARD (Dick) RALPH WESTROPP BRERETON** (14 September, 186 – 22 November 1936) Richard<sup>426</sup> was baptised in Kerry, Co. Listowel on October 8, 1866. On the certificate his mother is identified as Ursula Caroline Elizabeth Brereton and his father James Brereton, Bantrif (probably Bantry) Co. Cork. He was nine years of age when he arrived in Canada.

<sup>427</sup>When his parents divorced Richard, along with brothers David and James remained with their father. He is identified in the 1891 Canadian Census as being a 24 year old farmer living in Varennes, Lisgar, Manitoba with his father.

He went west with the railroad, arriving and settling in the Banff area for a while then worked briefly as a coal miner in the settlement of Anthracite, in the North West Territories. Eventually he moved on and settled in Vancouver in 1888. At the time of his arrival, Vancouver was recovering from the disastrous 'Great Fire' and had recently been incorporated.

In December 1889, Richard married Elizabeth Mary Marshall in Vancouver, British Columbia. Elizabeth was born in 1852 or 53, in Ontario (possibly in Ottawa) and later moved to New Westminister, British Columbia. She and Richard are listed as married in the 1891 Census of Canada (Vancouver City): Richard is identified as a labourer. In the 1893 Vancouver Census, Richard R. Brereton (an expressman for Atkins & Johnson) and Elizabeth (a dressmaker) resided at 528 Seymour Street. He was later shown as a drayman for Atkins and Johnson.

By 1899, the Breretons had moved to Westminster Street (now Main Street, Vancouver) and he was a conductor of the British Columbia Electric Railway. In later directories Richard (now a Teamster) and Elizabeth lived at 613 Howe Street (1903) and at the Miller Block at 112 East Cordova (1904) areas of Vancouver.

The next year, Richard disappeared from the Vancouver Directory; however, it appears he moved to North Vancouver and became pioneer in the area. A North Vancouver Archival photograph<sup>428</sup> identified as 1905, 125 East Fourth Street, shows a group of people in front of a substantial tent. The two central figures are Richard Brereton, sitting with his arm on the lap of his wife Elizabeth Mary. From 1906 to 1910 Richard is shown as living on 4<sup>th</sup> between Lonsdale and St. George, North

---

<sup>426</sup> His mother is also shown as Harnett.

<sup>427</sup> Much of the information concerning Richard has been provided by J. Koren as was provided in part by her mother Mildred Anne (Sweeten) Gwynn Richard's step daughter.

<sup>428</sup> Photo appears in the book '*North Vancouver's Lonsdale Neighbourhood*' by Shervin Shahriari. Published by Arcadia Publishing, 2009 page 91

Vancouver. In 1908 he returned to the Railway and from 1911 until 1933 was a conductor for British Columbia Rail. The following notice appeared in the January 1914 *North Shore Press*:

*A very happy event was celebrated at the home of Mr. and Mrs. R. R. Brereton, East Forth Street, Thursday evening when they celebrated their twenty-fifth wedding anniversary. About twenty friends were present and the gathering spent the evening in games, cards and other amusements. A fine display of silver presents indicated the popularity of Mr. and Mrs. Brereton who are now pioneer residents of North Shore.*

When Elizabeth Brereton became ill in 1925 Richard engaged Annie Mary Sweeten to help during her illness. Elizabeth died at home on 3 January, 1928 in her 75<sup>th</sup> year. The cause of death is shown as lobar pneumonia. She was buried on 5 January 1928 in the family plot in Mountain View Cemetery, Vancouver. Elizabeth was a member of the Mispah Rebecca Lodge No. 3 I.O.O.F.

Later that year, Richard (age 62) married Annie Sweeten<sup>429</sup>. This was a second marriage for Richard and a third for Annie (married Edward Sweeten, Ontario in 1885 and Alexander John Sweeten<sup>430</sup> in 1904). Richard and Annie had no children however, Annie did have children from the other marriages.

In the *North Shore Press* On Friday 16 November 1928 the following notice appeared: 'A quite wedding took place on Thursday, November eighth at eight o'clock, at the home of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Cares, 748 7<sup>th</sup> Street, East when Mrs. A. Sweeten<sup>431</sup> and Mr. R. R. Brereton, 4<sup>th</sup> Street east were united in marriage, the Rev. W. A. McLeod officiating...after a short honeymoon trip they will be at home to friends at 125 4<sup>th</sup> Street, East'.

Richard Brereton died of pneumonia on 27 November 1936 in the North Vancouver Hospital. The obituary in the *North Shore Press* of 27 November, 1936 records:

#### ***Death Calls R. Brereton Sunday Last***

*'Richard Brereton, 125 East Fourth Street, resident on the North Shore for over thirty years, died Sunday in North Vancouver General Hospital following a week's illness and in his death the community lost one of its earliest pioneers. Born in Ireland, Mr. Brereton came to this province forty years ago. For a brief time he resided in Banff and came to Vancouver in 1888, two years after the fire that completely destroyed the small community. He settled in this community a few years after and was one of the original members of the BC Electric Railway Company's staff here. He was in the employ of that company for twenty-seven years on this side of the inlet and had also served the company for a short time in Vancouver. He retired from that service four years ago. :Dick" as he was familiarly known by a host of friends and acquaintances here, was a charter member of the North Vancouver Lodge No. 55 I.O.O.F, being one of the thirteen who got together almost three decades ago to form the lodge here. Besides his wife he is survived by three stepdaughters, Mrs. J. H. Cates<sup>432</sup> and Nora and Mildred at home,; a stepson E. A. Sweeten of Burnaby. Also surviving are his mother, a sister and a brother in the Old Country. Funeral services were conducted Wednesday afternoon at St.*

<sup>429</sup> Annie was born Annie Mary Renshaw, on 19 October 1868, daughter of Matthew Renshaw and Alvira Janet Wheeler of Dresden, Ontario.

<sup>430</sup> Alexander became stepfather to his own first cousins)

<sup>431</sup> Mary Sweeten Brereton was born 19 October 1868 in Dresden, Ontario, Canada. She died 22 June 1960 in Coquitlam, British Columbia Ontario.

<sup>432</sup> Information about James can be found in the autobiography of Captain Charles Henry Cates (Vancouver City Archives)

*John's Church by Rev. H. P. Barrett. Interment took place in the I.O.O.F section of Mountain View Cemetery. Harron Bros. were in charge of the arrangements. At the graveside those who remain of that small group of charter members of the local Oddfellows" Lodge were in charge of the service.*

**Note:** this author is unaware of a brother in the old Country/England although there may have been a David Brereton in Ireland. He was however survived by a brother in Rochester, New York State USA, his Mother Ursula (Brereton) Smallwood and sister Robina Brereton Glass.

Annie Renshaw-Sweeten-Brereton died in 1950 at the age of 83 in Essondale, Coquitlam, British Columbia and is buried in the family plot, in the Mount Ida Cemetery, Salmon Arm, British Columbia, Canada. The cause of death was coronary thrombosis.

### **1.8.3) JAMES WILLIAM HENRY (HARRY) BRERETON (born 21 February, 1868 - 1946)**

James was also born and baptized in Bantry Bay, Cork, Ireland and immigrated with his family to Canada.

After his parents divorced he remained in Manitoba living and with his father in Varennes, Lisgar, Manitoba. While living in Manitoba, James married Mary Jessie Maude (?) born 1868. Mary and James must have moved to Rochester, New York prior to 1912 as she<sup>433</sup> died that year and was buried in Mount Hope Cemetery, Rochester, New York, USA. Once again the name Maude comes up; the Captain had a sister Maude and in fact named one of his properties in Kenora *Maude Cottage*.

On November 21, 1917, at the age of 48, James (an employee of the New York Telephone Company) married for a second time.<sup>434</sup> His second wife was Helen G. McGrath (1893-1975) of 332 Field Street, Rochester, N.Y. She was a stenographer, the daughter of Sylvester McGrath and Mary Hogan of Ireland.

Captain James Westropp Brereton corresponded with a Maude Brereton who was living in Ontario. He also corresponded with a Mrs. M. Brereton and Mrs. F. M. Brereton, in Rochester. According to the New York State, USA Census of 1925, 1930 and 1940 remained in New York State and was living in Irondequoit in April 1940.

Mount Hope Cemetery Records for Range 6 identify James H. Brereton (1868 - 1946) as being the wife of Maude Brereton (1868-1912). Helen G. Brereton (1893 - 1975) also identified as a wife of James is also buried in this cemetery.

### **1.8.3) ROBINA (Ina) ELIZABETH MARGARETTA<sup>435</sup> BRERETON (10 August 1874 - 1956)**

Robina was christened on 7 February, 1875<sup>436</sup> at Saint Margaret Church, Brighton, England. She immigrated to Canada with her family in the late 1800's; however, returned to England with her mother following her parent's divorce.

<sup>433</sup> She is buried in the Mount Hope Cemetery, Rochester - Range 6

<sup>434</sup> Source: Transcription of Monroe Co, New York Marriage Registrations No. 4251. Date of Licence and Date of Marriage 21 November 1917 - place Rochester, NY. Official: Thos. F. Connors, Profession - clergyman. Witnesses: Raymond F. Wood ward and Anna Woodward.

<sup>435</sup> Shown as Rabina Elizabeth Margarett in birth certificate. Reference #1067354 (1870-1881) Fiche 1 - 6901177 Batch # C146421 - Latter Day Saints records

<sup>436</sup> Daughter of James Westropp Brereton and Ursula Brereton

While the author had assumed that Robina and her mother Ursula returned to the British Isles (perhaps to Brighton) the 1900 Census for Buffalo, New York indicates that Robina resided in the USA before moving to England. According to the 1900 US Census, her step father Lionel Smallwood (and her mother we assume) also lived in Buffalo, New York, USA.

At some point Robina married David Glass and according to an article in the Friday 11 May 1906, *The Express* (North Vancouver paper): R. Brereton had received word from his sister Mrs. David Glass of Gleichen (Robina) that she and her husband lost their home and belongings in a fire. Recently they lost a fine team of horses which had burnt in a stable at Calgary. It is not know why they were living in Gleichen; however, her brother David Leslie Dean Brereton and his family were resident there. By 1911 she was resident of Warwickshire, England and was living at Ivythorne in Knowle, in April 1911: her mother and step father were also living there.

Knowle is within the boundaries of Warwickshire...however, the author was unable to identify Ivythorne. In 1919, the couple leased a lovely Georgian<sup>437</sup> home at 2 Clarendon Crescent, Royal Leamington Spa, England and in 1922 Robina purchased the home<sup>438</sup>.

David and Robina had one daughter, Betty Glass, who died in her early 30's. Following the death of her mother's second husband Ursula moved in with Robina.

Robina Glass: died in 1951 at the age of 84. She had one daughter Elizabeth (Betty) Glass who died while in her early thirties.

## ADDITIONAL REFERENCE MATERIAL REGARDING BRERETONS OF DUBLIN

### Individual records: Brereton residents of Dublin City

William Brereton, 7 Wellington Place, Dublin - baptised 18 January, 1888. Son of Henry & Margaret Brereton

Arthur Brereton, 28 Martin Street, Dublin - baptised 30 May, 1893

Ida Emily Brereton died 11 February 1881 - she was an infant daughter of an Assistant Commissary-General, Ordnance House, Artillery Barracks, Limerick and mother Fannie Brereton.

Elizabeth Margetta Brereton was recorded as living at 9 McGowan Terrace in 1890 - also of Beulah - Blundell Sands, Liverpool, England and Ranelagh Co. Dublin, Ireland

Mrs. Brereton of 96 Pembroke Place, Upper Baggot Street. The Landlord was shown as John Fleming, Esq. The property included a house, office and garden.

George S. Brereton Esq. leased a property at Leinster Road, Munster Terrace. The landlord is identified as Frederick Jackson, Esq who lived in the Gatehouse. This property included house, offices and garden.

Captain Brereton resided at Ranelagh, South, and Mount Pleasant Square, west- side; however he was shown as owning #55 on the south side. The listing also identified a tenant in his property,

<sup>437</sup> The house in Royal Leamington Spa was purchased by Eliza Amphlett after Robina died in 1956

<sup>438</sup> Record of birth found - James Westropp Brereton and Ursula Brereton parents

Thomas Maunsell Esq. The property included house, offices and small garden. William Brereton lived at 14 Lower Pembroke Street

**St. Peter's Parish, Dublin**

Simpson Brereton

William Brereton (son of Ralph Westopp Brereton) 109 Lower Baggot Street married Geraldine Kean, 116 Lower Baggot Street, Dublin on 8 September, 1838

*Child of William and Geraldine*

Amelia Brereton born 3 January, 1859

Margaret Elizabeth Brereton (daughter of Robert Brereton), 8 Pembroke Street, Dublin married Hamilton Labatt, Surgeon, 41 Dawson Street, Dublin 27 September, 1843

William Brereton of Banagher Co. King's married Suzanna Harding of Dunville Par on April 21, 1840

Jane Brereton married John Bicherstaffe on 23 October, 1721

Anna Brereton married David James Brereton 27 January, 1820

James Barry Brereton (son of Ralph Westopp Brereton), esq. of Ferry Hill Durham married Elizabeth Jones on 6 March, 1872

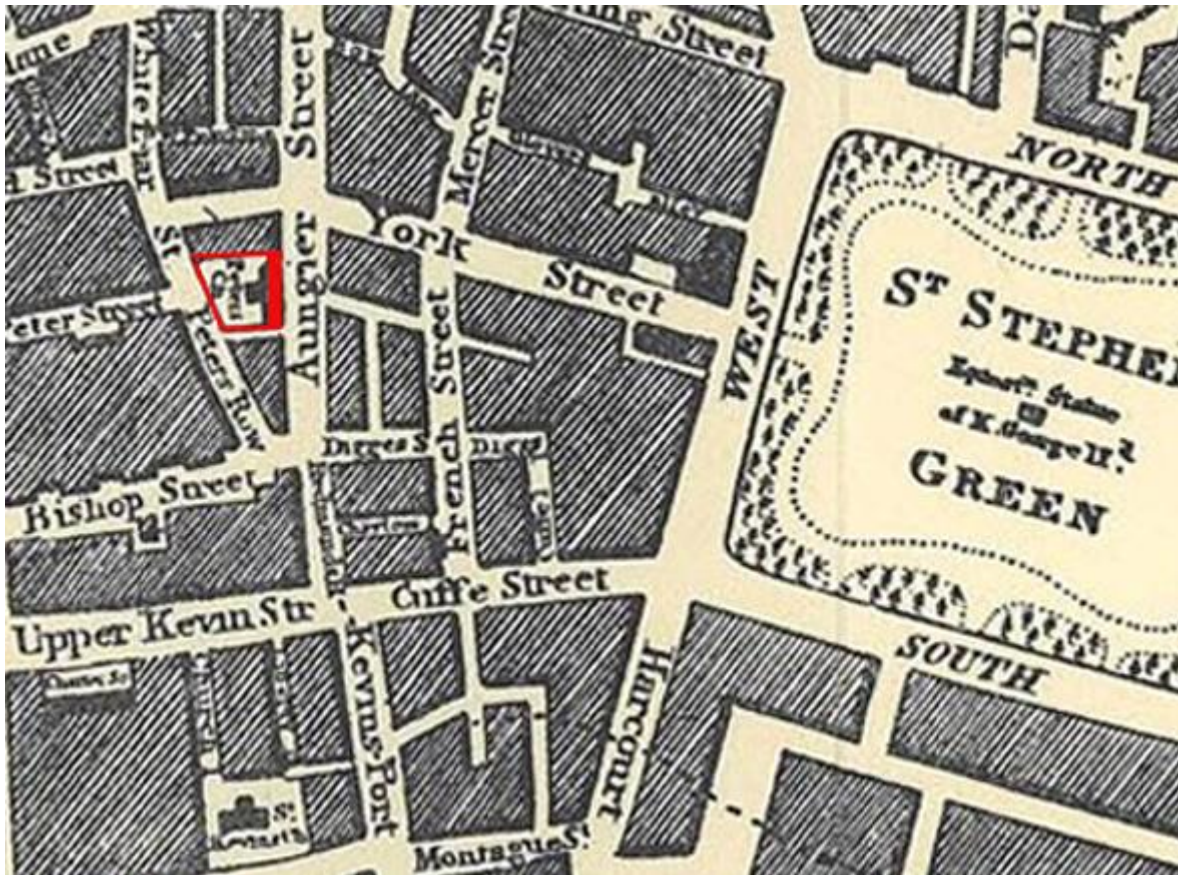
William Robert Brereton (son of Robert Brereton) 55 Mount Pleasant Square, England, Captain, Royal British Rifles married Henrietta Frances Bawne on 15 April, 1869

William Robert Brereton, Esq of New Abbey, Kilcullen, Lieutenant 70<sup>th</sup> Regiment married Catherine King Barry (spinster) of Rathmines on April 14, 1842, Her father was King Barry

Thomas and Lucy Brereton 105 Upper Leeson Street, Dublin

*Child of Thomas and Lucy*

Thomas Brereton, baptized 11 June, 1720



**St. Catherine Parish (COI) Church of Ireland,**

William Brereton, Templemore Co. Tipperary (shoemaker) married Mary Anne McCarthy of New Row (dressmaker) on 9 September 1851. He father was David McCarthy

Henry Brereton (son of Henry), 5 Upper Sussex Terrace married. Margaret McCleane, 8 Ely Place on 11 November 1879

Margaret Brereton (daughter of David Brereton) 25 Stafford Street, Dublin married Ephram Dyson on 29 June 1861

George Brereton Co. Queen's, gent married. Elizabeth Despard at St. Catherine's Church on 28 April 1730

**Harnetts of Ireland** (there is a Harnett family vault in Shandon Churchyard, Cork)

**1846** William Harnett - birth, Abbey Feale, Limerick,

**1862** Edward Harnett, Stamp Distributor, Tarbert (source Kerry Co. Directory: Thom's Almanac) - James Brereton was identified as a Constable, Listowel in the same resource.

**1862** Richard Creagh Harnett, Esq. Listowel - Vice Chair, Board of Guardians, Listowel Union, 32 Electoral Div.

William Harnett, Magistrate, Moynsha, Abbeyfeale



David Creigh Harnett, Magistrate, Shannon Lawn, Glin (married second) Catharine Freeman in 1759. She was the widow of Mr. Mausell). According to the 1879 Landowners listing for Limerick, David owned 149 acres of land.

William Harnett, Esq, Sub-Sheriff, Tralee

R. C. Harnett, Esq, Listowel - Coroner

### **1870 Irish Landowners - Kerry**

William Harnett, England - 1489 Acres

William Harnett, Kilcreen, Listowel - 813 Acres

Edward Harnett, Castlesland - 79 Acres

### **1871 People living in Limerick - Limerick Land Owners, Inhabited Houses**

R. W. Brereton, Dublin

John Brereton died 1788

William Brereton died 1806

David Brereton, MD died 1855

### **1876**

William Harnett, Kilcreen, Listowel - Landowner

David Harnett, owned 149 acres in Limerick

R. W. Brereton, owned 146 acres in Limerick

### **1901**

John Harnett - owner Public House, # 114 Church St Listowel

Edward Harnett, Listowel, Curraghatoosane, Kerry

Richard C. Harnett, The Square, Listowel

Richard Harnett, Clievragh, Listowel

William John Harnett, Island Ganniv, North, Listowel

E. Harnett, Esq, Newcastle, Limerick

Professor James Edward Harnett, Professor of Irish, Dublin University

### **Directory, Tullamore 1823**

Joshua Brereton, Surgeon, High Street Market Square.

### **Breretons of Rochester, New York State, USA**

*J. H Brereton* lived at 8 LaSalle Street in Rochester, New York, and his address can be found in the 1910 phone book for the City of Rochester, Genesee 69 area, New York, USA.

*James Brereton* married Helen McGrath (daughter of Sylvester McGrath and Mary Hogan). Helen Brereton died 28 February, 1942 in Rochester, Munroe County, New York State. She is buried in the *Holy Sepulchre Cemetery* in Rochester. She and James (1872-1917) lived in Summerville, New York. Helen's siblings were Mary McGrath, Anna McGrath (married Roy Woodward), James McGrath, born 1872, Denis McGrath and Charles McGrath.

**St. Mary Church of Ireland, Geashill, County Offaly (formerly co. Kings) Cemetery Index**<sup>439</sup>

Angelia Brereton, David Brereton, Elinor Brereton, Joshua Brereton, Catherine Brereton,

William Brereton, David Brereton, George Brereton. Joshua Brereton, Sarah Brereton. Anna Brereton, John Brereton and Sarah Brereton

Mary Anne Brereton (? - 13 January 1909) daughter of Julia

Theresa Brereton (1870- 30 January 1905) daughter of Julia

Ellen Marie Brereton (1830-24 October 1896) 66 years

Joseph Brereton (husband of Julia) (1845 - 1912)

Julia Brereton (1848-1897)

**Other**

*John Brereton*: born 2 January 1860 in Montreal married Julia Sanderson (born 27 February 1865). John died in St- Henri-de-Mascouche L'Assumption, Province of Quebec on 15 August 1945 and Julia died 17 May, 1902. They had a daughter Alice Florence Mary Brereton, born August 14, 1892.

The author's grandparents, Captain James Westropp Brereton and Ursula Brereton spent part 1876 in Montreal before moving on to Lambton Mills (now Toronto) and ultimately emigrating to Manitoba

---

<sup>439</sup> [www.offaly.ie/eng/services/heritage/documents/geashill\\_graveyard.sign.pdf](http://www.offaly.ie/eng/services/heritage/documents/geashill_graveyard.sign.pdf)

**BRERETON FAMILIES OF COUNTY KILDARE**

*THE BRERETONS OF MARTINSTOWN*

*BRERETONS OF COOLAYNA & WINDMILL*

## THE BRERETONS OF MARTINSTOWN, COUNTY KILDARE

This branch can be traced to Francis Brereton of Martinstown Co. Kildare, who was born shortly after *the Restoration*. There is a family tradition (or perhaps an anecdote) that he or his father left Cheshire due to a dispute over religion, his sister being a *hot catholic*. What is known for certain is that he married a woman named Sarah and had a brother Henry Brereton. Francis Brereton died in 1717/18 but from the similarity of Christian names in both branches, it seems possible that he could have been Francis Brereton of Balrothery who was born at Newtown Co. Dublin, in 1668, educated at Drogheda and entered Trinity College as a Pensioner in 1685. If so he must have returned to farm at Martinstown, near Kilcullen on the Liffey following his studies. He had a large family and some of his descendants were still resident in the district in the 1970's - some spelling their name Brierton. Many descendants settled in America during the 19<sup>th</sup> century.

### 1) WILLIAM BRERETON (1703-1775) married Hestor Martin of Knockatubber, Co. Louth

William, son of Francis Brereton of Martinstown, settled at Toberdoney in the parish of Strabannan Co. Louth, not far from Drogheda. He married a nearby neighbor Hester Martin from Knockatubber. William Brereton was a strict churchman and churchwarden of Straban church. They had issue:

#### 1.1) William Brereton (1742-1816) Richardstown Castle, Co. Louth married Hestor Nixon

#### 1.1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Richardstown Castle, Co Louth & Toberdoney, Co. Louth married (1742-1816) Hestor Nixon

William quarreled with his father who wished him to enter the church, while William wanted a commission in the Army. The son won. By family tradition, he is said to have been brought up by his aunt Sarah Brereton - Baker and her husband Thomas Baker of Richardstown. An adopted daughter of Thomas Baker, Hester Nixon also resided in the Baker home so it was that William Brereton and Hester met, and in due course, married. They had issue:

*William Brereton died unmarried*

#### 1.1.1) Sarah Brereton married Samuel Hudson

#### 1.1.1) SARAH BRERETON married Samuel Hudson

Sarah, heir to the family, married Samuel Hudson. They had issue William Brereton Hudson, who succeeded to Toberdony, County Louth and was the father of Colonel Sir William Brereton Hudson, K.C.I.E. Sarah and Samuel also had two daughters. One daughter married a Mr. Martin of County Galway<sup>440</sup> and the second, Hester Brereton Hudson married James Crawley whose daughter (another Hester) married James Trimble of Castle Bellingham<sup>441</sup>, Ardee, in 1830. The Martins, Trimbles and other descendants (named of Newett) perpetuated the name of Brereton.

John Trimble Esq. MD was identified as living in Castle Bellingham in the 1865 voters list as was Robert Trimble. Dr. John Trimble's youngest daughter Annie Trimble died on 27 June 1868, at the home of her Uncle James Trimble, Esquire. Another second daughter Jane Stewart Trimble married

<sup>440</sup> Her son, William Brereton Martin, born in 1845 married Elizabeth sister of William Cochran Stevenson of Knockan, High Sheriff of Co. Derry

<sup>441</sup> The eldest son, James Trimble, was Deputy Surgeon General R.N. and died in 1916. His daughter, Miss Ismay Trimble provided the information about this branch.

Rev. John Elliott (born 1824) on 18 September 1856, in Ireland. They had issue (all born in co. Down, Ireland between 1858 and 1879):

*John Trimble (MD) Elliott*

*William Foster Elliott*

*Hester Ismay Elliott* married *Frederick Robinson Esq.*, eldest son of *Captain Robinson, RN* in 1875, in Dublin

*Brereton George Elliott*

*James Joseph Elliott*

*Alice Henrietta Elliot*

*James Stewart Trimble Elliott*

*Robert Benjamin Trimble Elliott*

*Charles Johnston Elliott*

In the 1852 Thoms Directory for co. Lough, John Trimble is listed as the Medical Officer for Castle Bellingham. Robert Trimble of Castlebellingham is also on the 1865 voters list.

## BRERETONS OF COOLAYNA & WINDMILL, COUNTY KILDARE

Until the middle of last century a branch of Breretons lived at Coolayna<sup>442</sup>, which had been called Windmill<sup>443</sup>, in the parish of Carbury (north-west of County Kildare). It is assumed that they were of Martinstown stock.

They were buried in the old churchyard at Carbury. Apparently the writing on the monuments is no longer legible.

### 1) RICHARD BRERETON of Windmill/Coolayna

Richard, the older brother of David Brereton, made a Will which was proved in 1802.

In 1798, Richard Brereton of Coolayna, expecting trouble, built a small fortress tower, and each night he and his family repaired there. This precaution was wise, for one night a yelling mob surrounded the tower. Richard calmly awaited the onslaught, and, when they were about to fire on the door, from a loophole Richard fired his blunderbuss. He thought one of his attackers fell from his fire, for immediately there was a lull; and after a few more rounds the rabble withdrew. He employed a lot of workers, and the next morning it was reported to him that one of his workmen had *died of a pain in the night*. Richard's wife died at the birth of their daughter:

*Anne Brereton married John Mathers*

Richard married a second time, however it has been recorded that this new stepmother made Anne's life a misery. Adjoining their land was Teelough and a large acreage owned by an English family named Mathers.

The eldest son at Teelough, John Mather, was sympathetic to the unhappy Anne, and the two fell in love. The lineage of the Mathers did not compare with that of the Breretons and Anne's father would not hear of the match. However, one night young Mather had a carriage and pair waiting at the end of the Coolayna Avenue, and he and Anne drove to Dublin where a *carpet-bagger* parson married them. Her father never spoke to Anne again. He cursed her with the words of David in the 109<sup>th</sup> Psalm. Years afterwards, on meeting his grand-daughters returning from church only a mile away, he sarcastically enquired if *they had nobbed with the devil that morning*

Anne Brereton - Mather, had a strange encounter. Her great-granddaughter, Miss Esther Jackson, told the following story: *My great-grandfather Mather every year boarded and lodged thirty Connaught men. They came early in June and remained until the harvest was finished at the end of September. A large barn housed them with plenty of clean straw and blankets. My Great-grandmother (nee Brereton) was superintending the getting of the dinner for these men one June morning. Her two maids' suddenly saw the dust and straws stir a little whirlwind and on the doorstep before them stood a tiny woman dressed from head to foot in red. Ignoring*

<sup>442</sup> Source of anecdotal information: Notes prepared by Patrick Montague Smith from stories provided by Breretons.

<sup>443</sup> James Brereton of Cloughjordon married Ellen Waverly. They had issue, Patt Brereton, born 1856, George Brereton born 1863 and William Brereton born 1859

*the maids, she addressed herself to my great-grandmother, saying: We're on a journey. Could you give me a cup of oatmeal? I'll return it in three days. My great-grandmother, still wondering at the small creature, told her she did not want the cup of meal back. She shook her head and, as they were so amazed, they did not notice her departure. The dogs in the yard didn't bark. No one thought they would see her again, but on the third morning in the same way, and at almost the same time, she returned saying 'Thank you very much' and handed my great-grandmother the cup of meal, disappearing in the same manner. The Country folk from that time onwards always said great-grandmother had talked with a fairy. I never met a more truthful person than my grand-aunt.*

In addition to this, the Brereton had a banshee despite not having been native Irish stock. A day or two before a member of the family died, Coolayna rang with three sharp knocks on the front door; only heard by members of the family. Richard Brereton had two children by his second wife:

**1.1) Richard Brereton of Coolayna (died 1846)**

**Harriet Brereton**

**1.1) RICHARD BRERETON OF COOLAYNA**

After his father's death, young Richard was his mother's darling and although he liked his drink, she made excuses for him. As time went on there was a scandal with one of the servants which resulted in the maid supplanting his mother as the power at Coolayna.

When this young woman professed a desire to ride, a groom was ordered to bring a horse to the hall door. As she was mounting, Richard's mother viewed the scene from the window; when her son re-entered the house, he found her dead by her own hand.

A son was born to Richard and his mistress and debts were incurred. Eventually Lord Harberton's agent, Hamilton took up residence in Coolayna.

Over time Richard Brereton obtained lodgings in a small cottage on the road to Edenderry. The tale is told that his former mistress, with her half-grown son, made plundering expeditions to Clongowna in the dead of night; by taking a short cut over Carbury Hill past the ancient rath and ancient graveyard. They were objects of fear to the Country folk.

Richards's half-sister Mrs. Mather secretly sought out the woman who sheltered Richard and told her he was to want for nothing. Had Richard known of her help he would not have accepted it. He died in 1846, the last of his line.

**Note:**

Sarah Brereton :Source : Warren family website

On 16 June 1826 Sarah Brereton of Co. Kildare, Ireland married George Warren. She was born c. 1787 and George was born past 1796 in Ryland, St. Mary's, Newtownbarry Parish (Bunclody) Co. Wexford, Ireland.

**Births - Cloughjordan**

30 December 1836 Stephen Brereton son of John Brereton & Bridget Connolly  
 16 March 1856 Patt son of James Brereton & Ellen Haverty  
 22 July 1837 George Brereton son of Patrick & R Anne Casey  
 27 November 1859 William Brereton son of James & Ellen Haverty, Windmill  
 23 February 1863 George Brereton son of James & Ellen Haverty

**Kildare & Carlow - sources of Brereton information**

Loose Papers/Pedigrees of Co. Queens and County Kildare

MS 215-219 Anglo-Irish Pedigrees. I, page 224: Loghteoge County Queen's.

MS 205 Will Pedigrees Volume 3, page 136

Andrew Brereton, Burial 1618, County Kildare - Residence Co. Leix

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volume 3 Mrs. Andrew - See Katherine Fitzsimon. MS 64-79 Funeral Entries

Arthur Brereton, Burial 1621. Residence: County Queen's

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volume 3 Edward Brereton - Burial 1599 Dublin

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volumes 1, 2 Henry Brereton - Burial 1627: Res: Co. Queen's MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volumes 5, 17 Jane Brereton - Burial 1664: Co. Kildare. Married: Alexander Burrowes.

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volumes 4, 14, 16 Sir John Brereton - Burial 1629 Dublin.

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volumes 5, 17 Mary Brereton - Burial , 1612 Co. Louth. Married (1) Mr. Griffith, (2) Rice Hugh

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volume 3 Mary Brereton- Burial 1621, Dublin. Married (1) Thomas Meight, (2) Sir Nicholas White, (3) Sir William Hartpole.

MS 64-79 Funeral Entries Volume 3 Robert Brereton - Burial, 1642: Dublin



**COUNTY WICKLOW**

**BRERETONS OF BALTINGLASS**  
also Canada

## BRERETONS OF BALTINGLASS COUNTY WICKLOW

In the late eighteenth century this branch of the Brereton family of Queen's/Laois County, had an extensive inheritance. Their holdings included the district of Maryborough Heath. Apparently this property was lost by family members during the Regency period.

John Brereton, one of the men of this family, was the owner and master of his own ship and was actively engaged in the Chilean nitrate trade, when this was at its peak; another brother was father of William Brereton of Baltinglass, County Wicklow.

**1) WILLIAM BRERETON of Baltinglass**<sup>444</sup> <sup>445</sup> (*Born circa 1825) first wife unknown, second, Isabella (Bella) Somerset*

William joined the 4<sup>th</sup> Royal Irish Dragoon Guards at an early age. After short service he joined the Royal Irish Constabulary, Mounted Branch, eventually becoming Head Constable. He married twice, and had issue by his first wife:

*1.1) Rev. William Brereton*

*1.2.) Valentine Brereton*

*Alice Brereton*

*Mary Brereton*

*Teresa Brereton*

The three girls spent most of their life in Canada and the United States. Alice was private secretary to Judge Rutherford, an American evangelist and writer.

### **1.1) REV. WILLIAM BRERETON**

William was an Anglican missionary. He was at the Theological College with Susi, one of the natives who carried David Livingston's body (disguised as a bale of cotton) to the coast and then accompanied it to England.

William was a missionary for twenty years in Tientain and Peking and was Chaplain to the British Legation at Peking during the *Boxer Rising* in 1900.

He wrote two books on China before returning home, ill health. He became Rector of Steeple Gidding and Huntingdonshire, Cambridgeshire, England and died at Newark in 1934. He had two sons and a daughter, who died at Tientsin at twelve years of age. He witnessed the death of another child, by beheaded; this occurred during an uprising.

---

<sup>444</sup> Could be a relative of John of Dublin

<sup>445</sup> Source of anecdotal information: Notes prepared by Patrick Montague Smith from stories provided by Breretons.

**1.2) VALENTINE BRERETON**

Valentine was an engineer aboard a merchant vessel. During one voyage he remained for a while at Quayaquil, Ecuador. While there he and a few of his friends traveled to Quita and on the way back to Guayaquil, Valentine succumbed to yellow fever and died. He had made close friendship with a Spanish merchant in the town who buried him in his own family vault.

**1) WILLIAM BRERETON OF BALTINGLASS** (born 1822) *married second, Isabella (Bella) Somerset*<sup>446</sup>  
William Brereton of Baltinglass married a second time, to Bella Somerset, daughter of Christopher Somerset of Mullingar, County Westmeath and they had issue:

*1.3) George Brereton (born 1879)*

*1.4) Edward Brereton (1880-1959) married Mary Anderson*

*1.5) William Ronald Brereton married Irene Vaughan*

*Isabel Brereton (born 1886)*

*1.6) Henry Brereton*

*1.7) Erasmus Brereton*<sup>447</sup> (1885 - 1942) *married Margaret Stockdale*

**1.3) GEORGE BRERETON** (born 1879)

George went to Natal in 1896 and joined the Naval Volunteers. He served throughout the Boer War and the Zulu Rebellion of 1906. He came home to enlist for World War I and while serving in the Irish Guards was died in the Eastern Mediterranean on the way to Egypt. His ship, *The Arcadia*, was torpedoed as he drowned while attempting to save an officer.

**1.4) EDWARD BRERETON** (1880-1959) *married Mary Anderson*

Edward served in the Mounted Infantry during the Boer War. He once fired twelve shots deliberately at General Smuts and missed him. It was on 12 December, 1901 when he was with Colonel Crabb's Horse and they were guarding a convoy of a hundred food wagons from Clan William to Calvinia in the Western Province of the Cape. In a mountain pass near the Doorna River they were attacked by Boers under Smuts (at the time a Commandant).

In his own words: *Bullets were coming thick and fast when I saw him on his grey horse, riding backwards and forwards, 1600 yards away, directing the fire. Leaning on my left elbow I aimed carefully with my long Lee Enfield and fired a dozen shots. The distance was too great and his movements were too fast to bring him out of the saddle but he ducked one or twice. We disengaged with the loss of one wagon which we burned ourselves. It was indeed a gentleman's war. Two days later a Boer envoy arrived at the camp, presented General Smut's compliments and asked for the loan of two doctors and an ambulance wagon. I heard Colonel Crabb reply: I*

<sup>446</sup> According to the National Archives of Ireland, 1901, the following family was living at House 57 in Baltinglass, East Tows: Father, age 79 - William Brereton, wife, age 55, Isabella, children, George age 25, Isabel age 23 and Erasmus age 15. They were members of the Church of Ireland.

<sup>447</sup> Note: The *Paper Daily, Southern Cross*, Auckland listed an Erasmus Brereton as having died at age 60 - on 3 March, 1861. This Brereton was listed on the Auckland Jury List in 1842 as a Cabinet Maker.

*cannot lend you a doctor, because you killed one of my only two today, but you may have the wagon. Off went an eight-mule wagon with two native attendants and it was returned two days later.*

In 1909, Edward married Mary Anderson, daughter of William Anderson of Manor Hamilton Co. Leitrim. They had three children.

**1.5) WILLIAM RONALD BRERETON** *married Irene Vaughan*

William Ronald Brereton was a Superintendent at Scotland Yard. He married Irene Vaughan, daughter of Major Frank Vaughan, 4<sup>th</sup> Royal Irish Dragoon Guards. They had issue:

*George Edward Brereton of London*<sup>448</sup>

*Violet Brereton married Lieutenant R. MacLaren, R.A.*

**1.6) HENRY BRERETON**

Henry was an officer in the *Straits Settlements Police* in Singapore. He was severely wounded in World War I; however, later served on the North West Frontier of India as Captain, 2<sup>nd</sup> Punjab Regiment. He returned to Malaya and died of wounds in Penang. A monument to his memory was erected at Jasin on the mainland.

**1.7) ERASMUS BRERETON** (1885 - 1942) *married Margaret Stockdale*

Erasmus was born at Baltinglass, 27 April, 1885. He served in the Irish Guards during World War I and was seriously wounded. He married Margaret Stockdale, daughter of Robert Stockdale of Manorhamilton Co. Leitrim.

After the Armistice he sailed for Canada with his wife and daughter; they lived in Toronto, Ontario. Their only child Margaret Isabella, born in 1918, was three months old when they arrived in Canada. Upon the death of Erasmus, September 1942, Margaret remained in Toronto.

---

<sup>448</sup> He served in North Africa and Italy during World War II as Lieutenant R. A.

## APPENDIX

### SOME SOURCES OF INFORMATION DURING THE WRITING OF THIS DOCUMENT

*While much of the following information has been captured within the history, often as footnotes, many references have been repeated here along with other bits of information that hopefully may be helpful to others looking into their particular Brereton family history. It also provides the reader a sense of the amount of research undertaken in my attempt to provide a valid and substantive history.*

#### **Personal stories**

- Various family histories: some provided following the 2001 Brereton Reunion
- Genealogical sites
- Numerous Church Records and booklets including St. Canice's Cathedral, Limerick
- Newspaper accounts
- Correspondence from Brereton friends

#### **Publications – regarding Brereton history**

- *An Illustrated History of Ireland from AD 400 to 1800*, written by Mary Frances Cusack (known as the Nun of Kenmare – she was Foundress and Abbess of St. Clare's Convent, Kenmare,). Her writings were first published in 1868. A reprint was produced in Guernsey by the Guernsey Press County Ltd., in 1995 (ISBN 1 85891 3780).
- *Travels in Holland, the United Provinces, England, Scotland and Ireland, 1634-1635*, of Sir Brereton, Bart, well known Parliamentary General Brereton's – a journal of his travels.
- *The Breretons of Cheshire 1100-1904* by Robert Maitland Brereton
- *Brereton, a Family History, 1919* by John Brereton of California
- *Gilbert Brereton's Brereton Family History*
- *Burke's Irish Family Records* (Burke's Peerage Ltd 1976)
- *Lodge's Irish Peerage*
- Clippings 1823, Connaught Journal: Arthur Brereton, Esq., Magistrate

#### **Other Historical Publications**

- Rev B.W.Adam's *History and Description of Santry and Cloghran Parishes*, 1883
- 1541 - 1598: *The Protestant Reformation & the Offaly & Munster Plantations*
- *Kilkenny, Its Architecture & History* edited by Katherine M. Lanigan & Gerald Tyler, Appletree Press, 1987.
- *Archaeologia or, Misc tracts relating to Antiquity* by the Society of Antiquaries of London, England
- *The History of County Dublin* by John D'alton
- *A short History of the Kingdom of Ireland* by C.Walpole Association for the Preservation of the Memorials of the Dead, Ireland Journals 1888-1916 – County Clare Library – [www.clarelibrary.ie/eolas/coclare/genealogy/memorials/index3.htm](http://www.clarelibrary.ie/eolas/coclare/genealogy/memorials/index3.htm)
- Lieut. Colonel C. B. Brereton's book *No Roll of Drums*, Wellington, 1947
- *Topographical Dictionary 1837* by Samuel Lewis Rector of Donoughore
- Consolidated Index – Genealogical Office, Dublin
- Rector of Donoughore
- *Griffiths Valuation of Ireland*, Kilcolman Co. Offaly

- *Index of Griffith Valuation of Ireland 1848-1864*
- *Ontario Registry, 1780 - 1870*
- *Census Index, Ontario, Canada 1871*

### Web sites

- [www.Libraryireland.com/topog](http://www.Libraryireland.com/topog) *My heritage.com*
- [www.brereton.org](http://www.brereton.org)
- [www.brereton.org/genealogy.htm](http://www.brereton.org/genealogy.htm)
- [discoverIreland.com](http://discoverIreland.com)
- [National Archives.gov/uk/nra](http://National Archives.gov/uk/nra)
- [www.brereton.org/history/arthurbr2/index3.htm](http://www.brereton.org/history/arthurbr2/index3.htm)
- [www.Irishroots.com](http://www.Irishroots.com)
- [www.wesleyjohnston.co](http://www.wesleyjohnston.co)
- [www.libraryireland.com](http://www.libraryireland.com)
- <http://www.earl.org.uk>
- [www.nationalarchives.ie](http://www.nationalarchives.ie)
- [Churchrecords.irishgeneology](http://Churchrecords.irishgeneology)
- [www.Legionmagazine.com](http://www.Legionmagazine.com)
- [www.igp-web.com/IPGArchive](http://www.igp-web.com/IPGArchive)
- <http://www.whistfam.familysearch>
- [Brereton@pacbell.net](mailto:Brereton@pacbell.net)
- [www.rootsUK.com](http://www.rootsUK.com)
- National Library of Ireland - [www.heanet.ie/natlib](http://www.heanet.ie/natlib)
- National archives of Ireland - [www.nationalarchives.ie](http://www.nationalarchives.ie)
- Irish Family History Foundation- (Irish Genealogical project) [www.mayo-ireland.ie/roots.htm](http://www.mayo-ireland.ie/roots.htm)
- St. Mary's Church of Ireland, Geashill, Offaly: Cemetery Index re: Breretons (source Ireland Genealogy Projects Archives <http://www.igp-web.com/IGPArchives> also *Geashill.Co. Offaly* <http://www.igp-web.com/IGPArchives/copyright.htm>)

### Registeries

- Index of Griffith Valuation of Ireland 1848-1864 # 188
- Latter Day Saints records
- 1804 - 1929: Directory of Deceased Physicians, U.S.A.
- Ontario Registry 1780 - 1870 # 204
- Licence Dublin 1664 - County's History of Ireland
- Marshall Family of East New Market
- Irish Midlands Ancestry - Laois and Offaly Surnames
- Clippings 1823, Connaught Journal
- Church of Ireland - Licence for Diocese of Dublin
- Limerick History - Related to Westropp Breretons
- Breretons of Limerick, County Clare
- Barony of Stradbally Census - 1659

**Subscribers to Library, Ireland** *www.libraryireland.com*

- Captain Henry Brereton, J.P., Mount Rath Co. Queen's
- Mr. John Brereton, Mountmellick Co. Queen's
- R. P. Brereton, Esq, Shannon Park and Castletown Co. Sligo
- Thomas Brereton, Esq., Rathurles, Nenagh Co. Tipperary

**Primary Valuation of property survey of 1848 - 64  
Brereton Households by County**

Armagh	1
Belfast City	2
Carlow	1
Cork City	1
Down	2
Dublin	4
Dublin City	1
Galway	18
Kildare	4
Laois	4
Limerick City	1
Longford	5
Offaly	24
Tipperary	22
Tyrone	1
Wexford	4
Wicklow	3

**1890 Births - Breretons**

Leinster	12
Munster	1
Ulster	2

**Births - Children of Andrew Brereton & Brigid Carroll, Lisnagower (Derry, Northern Ireland) and Knockshegowna**

- 18 August 1910, Andrew Brereton
- 4 December 1908, Mary Brigid Brereton
- 16 September 1906, Catherine Brereton
- 20 September 1904, Thomas Brereton
- 15 February 1903, George Brereton
- 9 June 1901, Anne Brereton
- 10 December 1899, Mary Brigid Brereton

**Miscellaneous Irish Brereton Information**

- Henry Brereton married Margaret McCleane 11 November, 1879
- The following refers to a Grizell Brereton but not Grissel Brereton who married the Reverend Patrick Gratton of Trinity College:

Excerpt from Thrifts Transcripts of Irish Wills - Bill Feb 3, 1687 William Brereton of Dublin and John Tarlton of Killeigh in Co Kings gent showeth that Phillip Sherley of Limerick was married to Grizell Brereton the late William's sister was possessed of a considerable.... of his Will appointing Capt John Sobel and Zachary Holland his executors and all the estate..and they were to distribute with Elizabeth Sherley, granddaughter of said John Sobel and ...that Grizell Sherley in her life would and hand to the third of her husband's fortune not an... That the said Grizell Brereton also Sherley 1686 made her Will by which Will she bequeathed that Abigail Waddington her sister Mary Hales also Brereton, Judith Craven als Brereton, sister Talton, her sister Ann's husband and Brereton her executors. That all her substand ?...fortune due her as aforesaid specified Will. J. Sobel and Z. Holland possessed themselves of...give your Orator the third thereof (In transcript margin: Both belonged St. Mary's Parish. Dated 8 October, 1686. Will of Phillip Sherley of Limerick (Thrift abstraction) .He left to his wife Grizell Sherley a least of 15 lbs per annum during her .. Elizabeth also the rents of 4 houses in St. Palmihis Close in Dublin being 16 lbs per annu. To ?..bonds of Wm (or Sir) Robert Brady of l10 each bond and all plate household shelf, goods...funeral charges and if not sufficient the remainder to be paid by wife and daughter. Executor A.Holland of Limerick, Merch. {probate December 3<sup>rd</sup> 1686 Dated October 20 1686. (Thrift abstraction) The legacies mentioned in bill ...William Brereton and John Tarlton all the rest of her wordly substance whatsoever acruied husband's fortune, late of Limerick to which third not unto the legacy or furtune left me by.....

## Marriage

Helen Brereton (daughter of John Brereton born 1868) married Christopher Henry Brereton (born 1882). Christopher was a farmer and grocer

Henry Brereton married Jane Ward (1835-1870) in 1860

## Families

John Brereton and his wife Mary had issue:

Mary Brereton who married Francis Swanton

\*Rev. Henry Brereton

Thomas Brereton who married Ms. Dyson

Frances Brereton

Charles Brereton

\*\*John Brereton who married E. Humphries

\*Rev. Henry and his wife had issue

Elizabeth Brereton

George Brereton

Andrew Brereton

Charles Brereton who married Emily Hill

\*\* John Brereton and his wife had issue

Charles Brereton married Clarissa Kelly

Herbert James Brereton

Harold Brereton

Ethel Brereton



Emily Helen Brereton  
John Brereton  
Elizabeth Brereton married Mr. Sanabey  
Maud Brereton  
Mary Brereton



Seal of Trinity College, Ireland

**BRERETON - TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN STUDENTS** - (As identified during preparation of the narrative)

### **LOUGHTIOGE BRERETONS**

Coronet Francis Brereton	Student 1652-1656 (BA 1691)
William Brereton of Kilmurry	Student 1682 BA 1692
Edward Brereton	Pensioner 1770-74
John Brereton of Rahamargue, Rector of Naas,	Student Trinity College BA 1655.
Robert Brereton, Rector of Tymoge	MA in 1629
Andrew Brereton, Vicar of Pierstownland Co. Lough	Student in 1661
Roger Brereton, Vicar of Timahoe	Gray's Inn in 1623
Reverend John Brereton of Naas	BA 1665
Reverend Henry Brereton of Santry	Graduated BA 1629

### **CARRIGSLANEY BRERETONS**

Robert Brereton of Carrigslaney, Aghade	Student in 1682
George Brereton	BA 1683
George Brereton	LLB 1810
Robert Brereton, Curate of Durrow,	BA 1727 and MA 1730

### **BALLYADAMS**

Capt Arthur Brereton of Ballyadams	Student in 1784
------------------------------------	-----------------

### **WESTROPP**

John Brereton (1794-1818)	Student BA 1815
Henry Hickman Brereton	Student in 1821 BA 1828
William Westropp Brereton	BA 1832, Grays' Inn 1833 King's Inn 1826 MA 1856
	Lieutenant Colonel Robert Kean Brereton
	BA 1862 and King's Inn 1861
Arthur of Carrigslaney (1839-1887)	Student - dates unknown

### **DUBLIN**

Doctor David Brereton	MA 1832
-----------------------	---------

**RATHMORE**

William Brereton

BA 1819

**RATHURLES**

John Robert of Parsonstown (1817-1871)

Student BA 1843

Robert Brereton

1862

**Canadian Breretons War Veterans** who died in 1991-1993 Source: [www.Legionmagazine.com](http://www.Legionmagazine.com)

- Arthur J. Brereton, Signalman, Royal Canadian Corps of Signals - Pembroke, Ontario, Canada
- Fred Brereton, Private, World War II - Watford
- Frederick Brereton, Royal Army Service, World War 2 - London Ontario
- James A. Brereton 26<sup>th</sup> Field Regiment - Brandon, Manitoba
- John Brereton (1920-2009) Canadian Army World War II -Calgary, Alberta, born Brandon Manitoba

Brereton Military records in Britain at *The Kew*

- Series A-1-a, Volume 12, Reel T 2062, Finding Aid # 38-2, Access County 90

**NOTE:** This Brereton History has been researched and written by Faye Brereton-Goodwin of Canada. It is her property and is not to be used for commercial purposes. She can be contacted at [brereton.faye@gmail.com](mailto:brereton.faye@gmail.com)